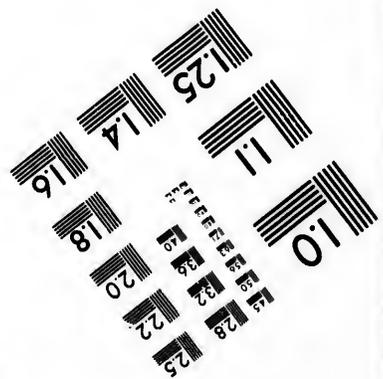
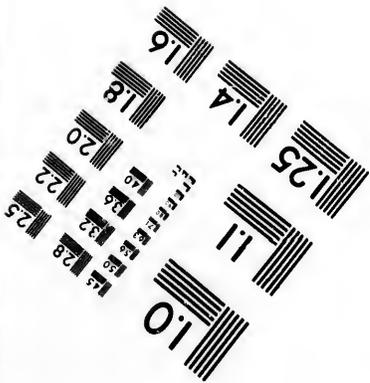
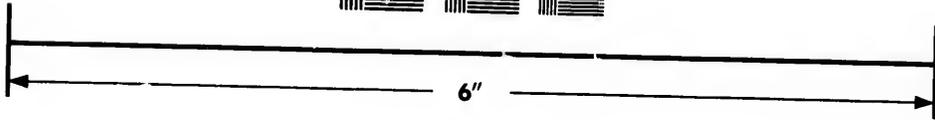
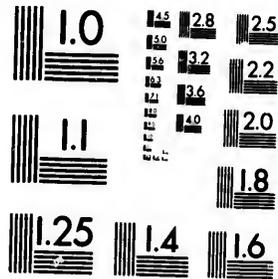


**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

**CIHM/ICMH  
Microfiche  
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches.**



Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques

**© 1983**

Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- Coloured covers/  
Couverture de couleur
- Covers damaged/  
Couverture endommagée
- Covers restored and/or laminated/  
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- Cover title missing/  
Le titre de couverture manque
- Coloured maps/  
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/  
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- Coloured plates and/or illustrations/  
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- Bound with other material/  
Relié avec d'autres documents
- Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/  
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distorsion le long de la marge intérieure
- Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/  
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- Additional comments:/  
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- Coloured pages/  
Pages de couleur
- Pages damaged/  
Pages endommagées
- Pages restored and/or laminated/  
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/  
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- Pages detached/  
Pages détachées
- Showthrough/  
Transparence
- Quality of print varies/  
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- Includes supplementary material/  
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- Only edition available/  
Seule édition disponible
- Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/  
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/  
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	14X	18X	22X	26X	30X
<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input checked="" type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>	<input type="checkbox"/>
12X	16X	20X	24X	28X	32X

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

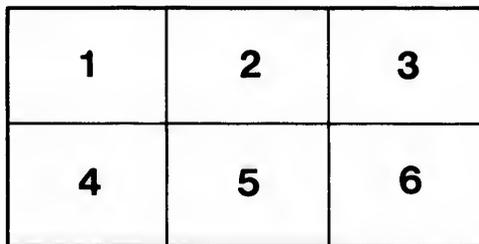
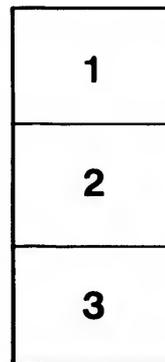
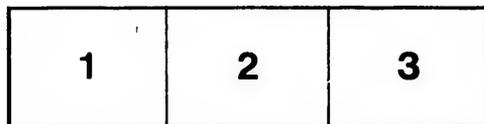
National Library of Canada

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol  $\rightarrow$  (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol  $\nabla$  (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Bibliothèque nationale du Canada

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

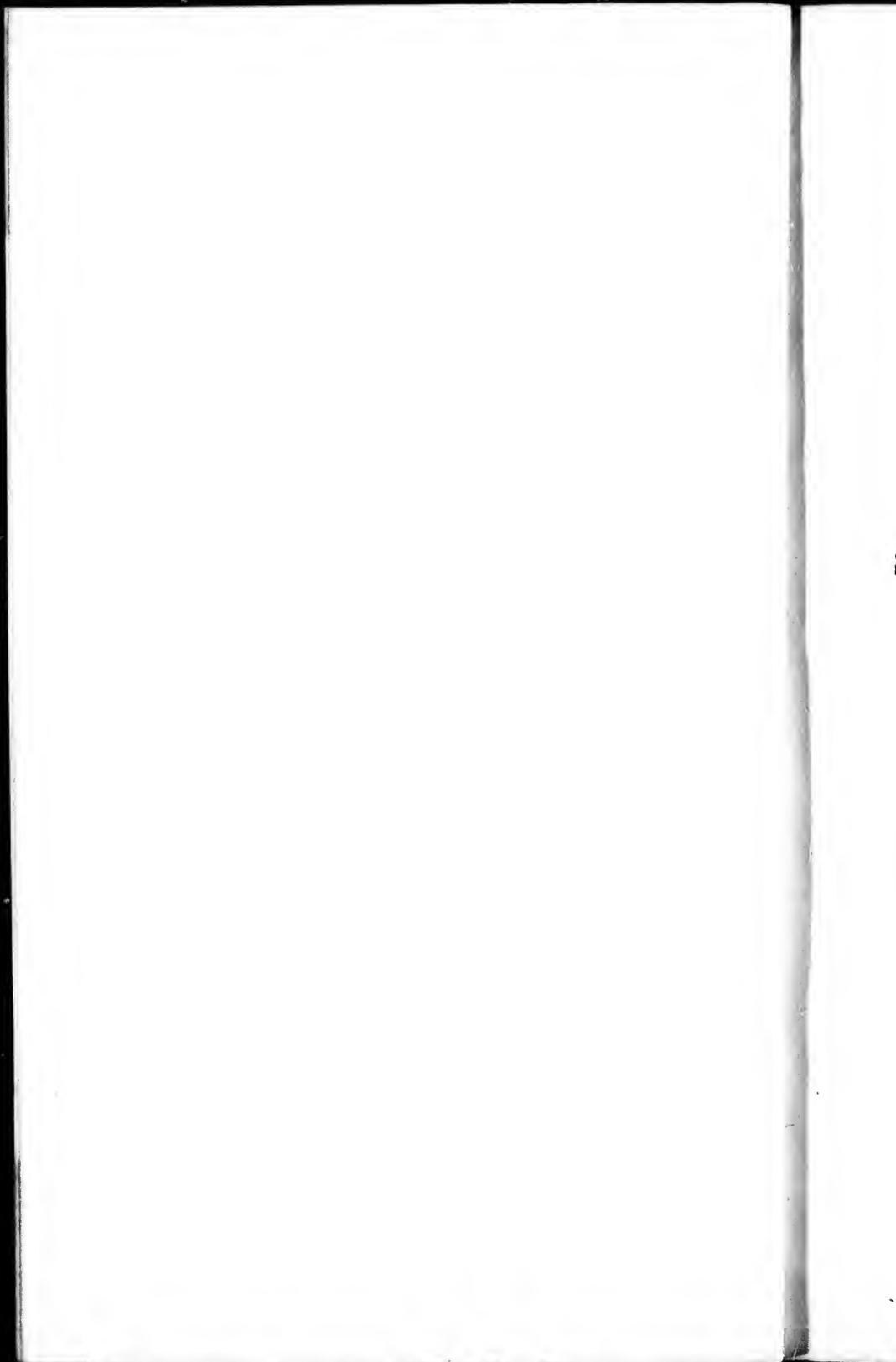
Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole  $\rightarrow$  signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole  $\nabla$  signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

errata  
to  
t  
e pelure,  
on à





SPORTING EXCURSIONS

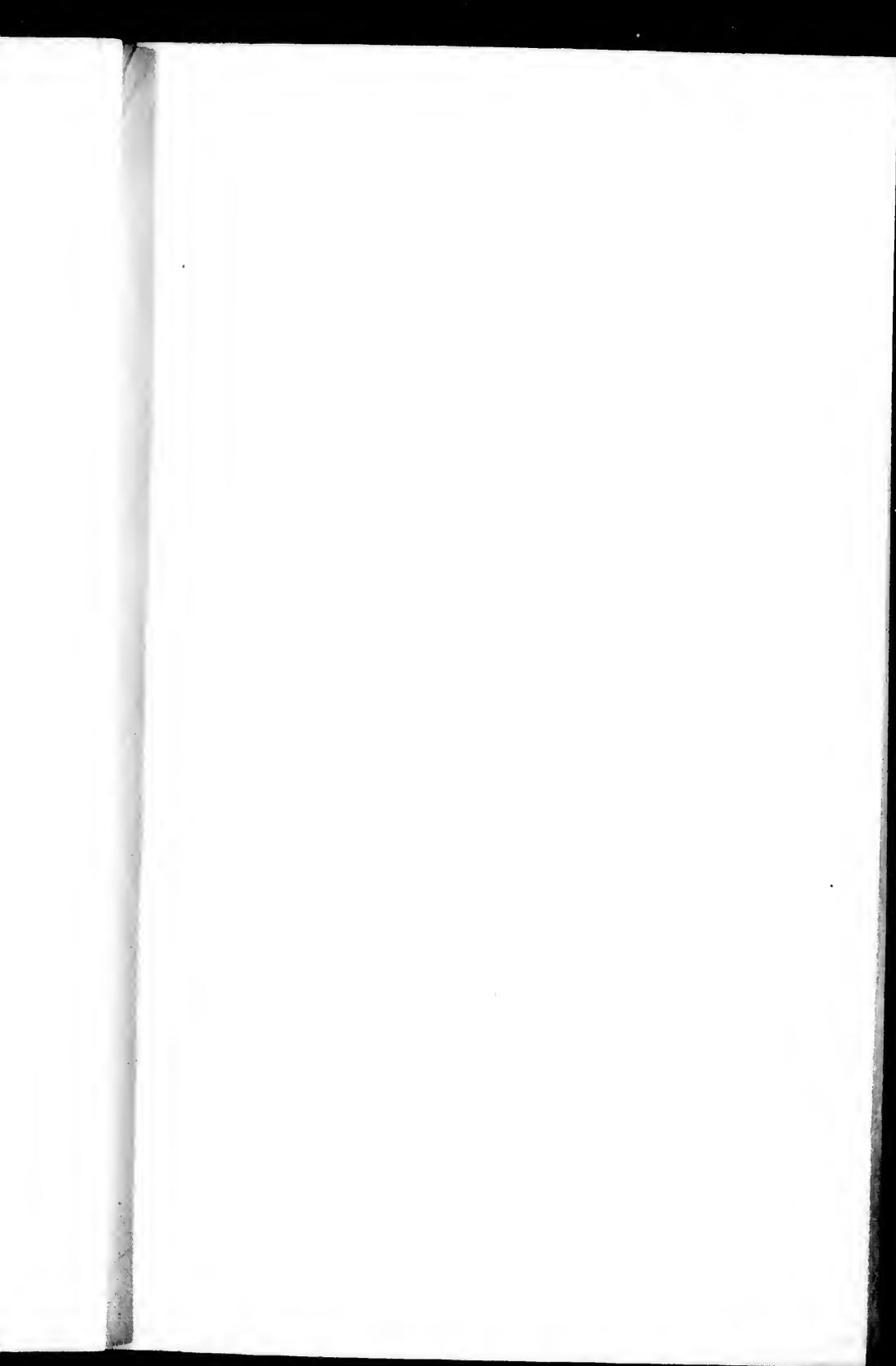
IN THE

ROCKY MOUNTAINS.

—

VOL. II.







Group of Indians by A. B. Davis



Group of Cedar by A. K. Lewis



**SPORTING EXCURSIONS**

IN THE

**ROCKY MOUNTAINS,**

INCLUDING

A JOURNEY TO THE COLUMBIA RIVER,  
AND A VISIT TO THE SANDWICH ISLANDS, CHILI, &c.

BY J. K. TOWSHEND, ESQ.

IN TWO VOLUMES

VOL. II.

LONDON:  
HENRY COLBURN, PUBLISHER,  
GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

1840.

Lc✓

LONDON:  
SCHULZE AND CO., 13, POLAND STREET.

# CONTENTS

OF

## THE SECOND VOLUME.

---

### CHAPTER I.

	Page
Brig "May Dacre"—Preparations for a settlement— Success of the naturalists—Chinook Indians—Their appearance and costume—Ague and fever—Supersti- tious dread of the Indians—Desertion of the Sand- wich Islanders from Captain Wyeth's party—Embar- cation for a trip to the Islands—George, the Indian pilot—Mount Coffin—A visit to the tombs—Super- stition—Visit to an Indian house—Fort George—Site of Astoria—A blind Indian boy—Cruel and unfeeling conduct of the savages—Their moral character— Baker's Bay—Cape Disappointment—Dangerous bar at the entrance of the river—The sea beach—Visit of	

	Page
Mr. Ogden—Passage across the bar—Sea birds— Landsmen at sea—A sperm whale—Albatroses, &c. —Tropic birds—A “school” of whales—Dolphins —Make the Sandwich Islands—Oahu—A rhapsody.	1

## CHAPTER II.

Honoruru—Native canoes—Amphibious habits—Cap- tain Charlton, his Britannic Majesty’s consul—Mr. Jones, the American consul—Reception by him— Description of the town, and of the natives—Party coloured hair of the women—The pagoda—A visit from Rev. Hiram Bingham, the missionary—Opinions regarding the missionary fraternity—First view of the king, Kauī keaouli—His train—Seaman’s chapel—A visit to the native church—Kinau and Kekuanoa—Or- derly conduct of the natives during worship—Intro- duction to the king—His fondness for the chase and athletic exercises—Native food—Manner of eating—The rumi-rumi—Its efficacy—A Lu au party —The valley of Nuano—A visit to the Pari—The last battle of Tamehemaha—A feast—Manner of cooking—A party of native ladies—An adventure.	27
--	----

## CHAPTER III.

Visit to the island of Kauai—A royal call—Rev. P. J. Gulick, the missionary—Description of the island	
--	--

1	—A present from Kauikeaouli—Royal mode of obtaining supplies—A change of residence—Excursions through the country—Birds—Native method of catching them—The travellers wind-bound—Shell hunting—Habits of the natives—Beach food, and mode of eating it—Visit of the king, and Governor Kekeoeva—Characteristics of the latter—Anxiety of the king to return home—Arrival of his followers—A metamorphosis—A royal supper—Evening service—Royal guard—A sail in sight—Joy of the king—His letter—Return of the Avon—Departure from Kauai, and arrival at Oahu—A pic-nic party at Pearl river—Calabash dance by the natives—Departure for Columbia river—A primitive passage to the shore—A storm at sea—A flight of shore birds—Land ahead—Arrival at the Columbia. . . . .	53
---	--	----

## CHAPTER IV.

27	Passage up the Columbia—Birds—A trip to the Wailammet—Methodist missionaries—Their prospects—Fort William—Band-tail pigeons—Wretched condition of the Indians at the falls—A Kallapooyah village—Indian cemetery—Superstitions—Treatment of diseases—Method of steaming—"Making medicine"—Indian sorcerers—An interruption of festivities—Death of Thornburg—An inquest—Verdict of the jury—Inordinate appetite for ardent spirits—Misfortunes	
----	--	--

	Page
of the American Company—Eight men drowned —Murder of two trappers by the Banneck Indians— Arrival of Captain Thing—His meeting and skir- mish with the Blackfeet Indians—Massacre—A narrow escape. . . . .	77

## CHAPTER V.

Indians of the Columbia—Their melancholy condition —Departure of Mr. Nuttall and Dr. Gairdner—A new vocation—Arrival of the Rev. Samuel Parker— His object—Departure of the American brig—Swans —Indian mode of taking them—A large wolf—An In- dian mummy—A night adventure—A discovery, and restoration of stolen property—Fraternal tenderness of an Indian—Indian vengeance—Death of Was- kéma, the Indian girl—"Busy body," the little chief —A village of Kowalitsk Indians—Ceremony of "making medicine"—Exposure of an impostor—Suc- cess of legitimate medicines—Departure from Fort Vancouver for a visit to the interior—Arrival of a stranger—"Cape Horn"—Tilki, the Indian chief— Indian villages—Arrival at Fort Walla-walla—Sharp- tailed grouse—Commencement of a journey to the Blue mountains. . . . .	100
--	-----

## CHAPTER VI.

A village of Kayouse Indians—Their occupation—Ap	
--	--

CONTENTS.

ix

pearance and dresses of the women—Family worship—Its good effects—Visit to the Blue mountains—Dusky grouse—Return to Walla-walla—Arrival of Mr. McLeod, and the missionaries—Letters from home—Death of Antoine Goddin, the trapper—A renegado white man—Assault by the Walla-walla Indians—Missionary duties—Passage down the Columbia—Rapids—A dog for supper—Prairies on fire—A nocturnal visit—Fishing Indians—Their romantic appearance—Salmon huts—The shoots—Dangerous navigation—Death of Tilki—Seals—Indian stoicism and contempt of pain—Skookoom, the strong chief—His death—Maiming, an evidence of grief—Arrival at Fort Vancouver—A visit to Fort George—Indian cemeteries—Lewis and Clarke's house—A medal—Visit to Chinook—Hospitality of the Indians—Chinamus' house—The idol—Canine inmates. . 126

CHAPTER VII.

Northern excursions—Large shoals of salmon—Indian mode of catching them—House near the beach—Flat-head children—A storm on the bay—Loss of provision—Pintail ducks—Simple mode of killing salmon—Return to Chinook—Indian garrulity—Return to Fort George—Preparations for a second trip to the Sandwich Islands—Detention within the Cape—Anxiety to depart—The tropics and tropic birds—

Page

Page

77

100

	Page
Make the island of Mauri—Arrival at Oahu—Ac- cession to the society—A visit with Mr. Cowie to the king—Illness of the princess, Harieta Nahienaena— Abrupt exit of the king—A ride to Waititi—Cocoa- nut grove—Native mode of climbing—Death of the princess —Grief of her people—Barbarous ceremonies —Residence in the valley of Nuano—A visit to the palace—Kahiles —Coffin of the princess, and inscrip- tion—Appurtenances—Ceremony of carrying the body to the church—Description of the pageant—Dress of the king—Conclusion of the ceremony. . . . .	151

## CHAPTER VIII.

Embarkation for a tour of the islands—Lahaina—Forts  
 —Lahainaluna—Missionaries of Maui—High school  
 —Progress of the pupils—Karakakua bay—Kairua—  
 Cook's rock—Reverence of the natives for his me-  
 mory—Cook's monument—Birds—Kawaihae—Colos-  
 sal mountains—Mrs. Young—Heiau, or native tem-  
 ple—Human sacrifices—Morai—Heathenish rites—A  
 cargo of cattle—Unsavory practice of the native  
 women—Departure from Oahu—A sail by moonlight  
 —Dean's islands—A "complaisant"—Arrival at Ta-  
 hiti—Native pilot—Papeet  bay—Appearance of the  
 shore—Visit from foreigners—A ramble on shore—  
 Orange groves, &c.—A young native songster—  
 Visit to the queen—Mr. Pritchard, the missionary—  
 Native service—The chapel—A bedridden Tahitian

CONTENTS.

xi

—Jungle fowls—Leave the harbour—Dangerous na- vigation—A narrow escape—A shipwreck. . . .	Page 180
--	-------------

CHAPTER IX.

Island of Eimeo—Juan Fernandez—Make the coast of Chili—The shore—Town of Valparaiso—Suburbs— Indisposition—Kindness of the foreign residents, &c. —Preparation by the Chilian government for an ex- pedition against Peru—Foreign adventurers—Disaf- fection of Vidaurre and other officers in the Chilian army—Murder of Signor Portales by the rebels— Preparation for invading the town Valparaiso—Cons- ternation of the inhabitants—A battle—Defeat of the insurgents—Capture and imprisonment of Vidaurre and seven officers—Florine, the murderer—Sentence of the court martial—A military execution—Appea- rance of the bodies after death—Sail for the United States—Cape Horn—Pernambuco—Cape Henlopen— A gale—Arrival at Philadelphia. . . .	214
---	-----

Page

—Ac-  
o the  
na—  
coa-  
the  
onies  
o the  
crip-  
body  
s of  
. 151

orts  
ool  
a—  
ne-  
os-  
em-  
—A  
ive  
ght  
Ta-  
the  
—  
—  
—  
an

ILLUSTRATIONS.

---

VOL. I.

Hunting the Buffalo. . . . Frontispiece.

VOL. II.

Spearing the Salmon.. . . Frontispiece.

## SPORTING EXCURSIONS.

&c. &c.

---

### CHAPTER I.

Brig "May Dacre"—Preparations for a settlement—Success of the naturalists—Chinook Indians—Their appearance and costume—Ague and fever—Superstitious dread of the Indians—Desertion of the Sandwich Islanders from Captain Wyeth's party—Embarkation for a trip to the Islands—George, the Indian pilot—Mount Coffin—A visit to the tombs—Superstition—Visit to an Indian house—Fort George—Site of Astoria—A blind Indian boy—Cruel and unfeeling conduct of the savages—Their moral character—Baker's Bay—Cape Disappointment—Dangerous bar at the entrance of the river—The sea beach—Visit of Mr. Ogden—Passage across the bar—Sea birds—Landsmen at sea—A sperm whale—Albatrosses, &c.—Tropic birds—A "school" of whales—Dolphins—Make the Sandwich Islands—Oahu—A rhapsody.

On the 1st of November, we arrived at the brig. She was moored, head and stern, to a

large rock near the lower mouth of the Wallammet. Captain Lambert with his ship's company, and our own mountain men, were all actively engaged at various employments; carpenters, smiths, coopers, and other artisans were busy in their several vocations; domestic animals, pigs, sheep, goats, poultry, &c., were roaming about as if perfectly at home, and the whole scene looked so like the entrance to a country village, that it was difficult to fancy oneself in a howling wilderness inhabited only by the wild and improvident Indian, and his scarcely more free and fearless neighbours, the bear and the wolf. An excellent temporary storehouse of twigs, thatched with grass, has been erected, in which has been deposited the extensive assortment of goods necessary for the settlement, as well as a number of smaller ones, in which the men reside. It is intended, as soon as practicable, to build a large and permanent dwelling of logs, which will also include the store and trading establishment, and form the groundwork for an *American fort* on the river Columbia.

5th.—Mr. N. and myself are now residing on board the brig, and pursuing with considerable success our scientific researches through the neighbourhood. I have shot and prepared several new species of birds, and two or three undescribed quadrupeds, besides procuring a considerable number, which, though known to naturalists, are rare, and, therefore, valuable. My companion is, of course, in his element; the forest, the plain, the rocky hill, and the mossy bank, yield him a rich and most abundant supply.

We are visited daily by considerable numbers of Chinook and Klikatat Indians, many of whom bring us provisions of various kinds, salmon, deer, ducks, &c., and receive in return powder and shot, knives, paint, and *Indian rum*, i. e. rum and water in the proportion of one part of the former to two of the latter. Some of these Indians would be handsome were it not for the abominable practice, which, as I have said, is almost universal amongst them, of destroying the form of the head. The features of many are regular, though often

devoid of expression, and the persons of the men generally are rather symmetrical; their stature is low, with light sinewy limbs, and remarkably small delicate hands. The women are usually more rotund, and, in some instances, even approach obesity. The principal clothing worn, by them, is a sort of short petticoat made of strans of pine bark or twisted hempen strings, tied around the loins like a marro. This article they call a *kalaquarté*, and is often their only dress; some, however, cover the shoulders with a blanket, or robe made of muskrat or hare skins sewed together.

A disease of a very fatal character is prevalent among these Indians; many of them have died of it; even some of those in the neighbourhood of the fort, where medical assistance was always at hand. The symptoms are a general coldness, soreness and stiffness of the limbs and body, with violent tertian ague. Its fatal termination is attributable to its tendency to attack the liver, which is generally affected in a few days after the first symptoms are

developed. Several of the white people attached to the fort have been ill with it, but no deaths have occurred amongst them, the disease in their case having yielded to the simple tonic remedies usually employed at home. This, I have no doubt, would be equally the case with the Indians, were they willing to submit to proper restrictions during the time of administering medicine.

Captain Lambert informs me that on his first landing here, the Indians studiously avoided his vessel, and all kind of intercourse with his crew, from the supposition, which they have since acknowledged, that the malady which they dread so much was thus conveyed. As in a short time it became desirable, on account of procuring supplies of provision, to remove this impression, some pains were taken to convince the Indians of their error, and they soon visited the ship without fear.

Mr. N. and myself have been anxious to escape the wet and disagreeable winter of this region, and visit some other portion of the country, where the inclemency of the season

will not interfere with the prosecution of our respective pursuits. After some reflection and consultation, we resolved to take passage in the brig, which will sail in a few weeks for the Sandwich Islands. We shall remain there about three months, and return to the river in time to commence our peregrinations in the spring.

23d.—At Fort Vancouver. A letter was received yesterday by Dr. McLaughin, from Captain Wyeth, dated Walla-walla, stating that the twelve Sandwich Islanders whom he took with him a week since for a journey to Fort Hall, had deserted, each taking a horse. They had, no doubt, heard from some of their countrymen, whom they met at the fort, of the difficulties of the route before them, which were probably very much exaggerated. Captain W. is on the alert to find them, and is sending men on their trail in every direction, but it is more than probable, that they will not be overtaken, and the consequence will then be, that the expedition must be abandoned, and the captain return to the fort to spend the winter.

*December 3d.*—Yesterday, Mr. N. and myself went down the river to the brig, and this morning early the vessel left her moorings, and with her sails unloosed stood out into the channel way. The weather was overcast, and we had but little wind, so that our progress during the morning was necessarily slow. In the afternoon we ran aground in one and a half fathoms water, but as the tide was low, we were enabled to get her clear in the evening. The navigation of this river is particularly difficult, in consequence of the numerous shoals and sand bars, and good pilots are scarce, the Indians alone officiating in that capacity. Towards noon the next day, a Kowalitsk Indian with but one eye, who said his name was *George*, boarded us, and showed a letter which he carried, written by Captain McNeill, in the Hudson's Bay service, recommending the said *George* as a capable and experienced pilot. We accepted his services gladly, and made a bargain with him to take us into Baker's bay, near the cape, for four bottles of rum; with the understanding, however, that every time

the brig ran aground, one bottle of the precious liquor was to be forfeited. George agreed to the terms, and taking his station at the bow, gave his orders to the man at the wheel like one having authority, pointing with his finger when he wished a deviation from the common course, and pronouncing, in a loud voice, the single word *ookook*, (here.)

On the afternoon of the 4th, we passed along a bold precipitous shore, near which we observed a large isolated rock, and on it a great number of canoes, deposited above the reach of the tides. This spot is called *Mount Coffin*, and the canoes contain the dead bodies of Indians. They are carefully wrapped in blankets, and all the personal property of the deceased, bows and arrows, guns, salmon spears, ornaments, &c., are placed within, and around his canoe. The vicinity of this, and all other cemeteries, is held so sacred by the Indians, that they never approach it, except to make similar deposits. They will often even travel a considerable distance out of their course, in order to avoid intruding upon the sanctuary of their dead.

We cast anchor near this rock in the evening, and Captain Lambert, Mr. N., and myself, visited the tombs. We were especially careful not to touch or disarrange any of the fabrics, and it was well we were so, for as we turned to leave the place, we found that we had been narrowly watched by about twenty Indians, whom we had not seen when we landed from our boat. After we embarked, we observed an old withered crone, with a long stick or wand in her hand, who approached, and walked over the ground which we had defiled with our sacrilegious tread, waving her enchanted rod over the mouldering bones, as if to purify the atmosphere around, and exorcise the evil spirits which we had called up.

I have been very anxious to procure the skulls of some of these Indians, and should have been willing, so far as I alone was concerned, to encounter some risk to effect my object, but I have refrained on account of the difficulty in which the ship and crew would be involved, if the sacrilege should be discovered; a prejudice might thus be excited against our

little colony, which would not soon be overcome, and might prove a serious injury.

*6th.*—The weather is almost constantly rainy and squally, making it unpleasant to be on deck; we are, therefore, confined closely to the cabin, and are anxious to get out to sea as soon as possible, if only to escape this.

In the afternoon, the captain and myself went ashore in the long-boat, and visited several Indian houses upon the beach. These are built of roughly hewn boards and logs, usually covered with pine bark, or matting of their own manufacture, and open at the top, to allow the smoke to escape. In one of these houses we found men, women and children, to the number of fifty-two, seated, as usual, upon the ground, around numerous fires, the smoke from which, filled every corner of the building, and, to us, was almost stifling, although the Indians did not appear to suffer any inconvenience from it. Although living in a state of the most abject poverty, deprived of most of the absolute necessaries of life, and

frequently enduring the pangs of protracted starvation, yet these poor people appear happy and contented. They are scarcely qualified to enjoy the comforts of life, even if their indolence did not prevent the attempt to procure them.

On the afternoon of the 8th, we anchored off *Fort George*, as it is called, although, perhaps, it scarcely deserves the name of a fort, being composed of but one principal house of hewn boards, and a number of small Indian huts surrounding it, presenting the appearance, from a distance, of an ordinary small farm-house with its appropriate outbuildings. There is but one white man residing here, the superintendent of the fort; but there is probably no necessity for more, as the business done is not very considerable, most of the furs being taken by the Indians to Vancouver. The establishment is, however, of importance, independent of its utility as a trading post, as it is situated within view of the dangerous cape, and intelligence of the arrival of vessels can be communicated to the authorities at Van-

couver, in time for them to render adequate assistance, to such vessels, by supplying them with pilots, &c. This is the spot where once stood the fort established by the direction of our honoured countryman, John Jacob Astor. One of the chimneys of old Fort Astoria is still standing, a melancholy monument of American enterprise and domestic misrule. The spot where once the fine parterre overlooked the river, and the bold stoccade enclosed the neat and substantial fort, is now overgrown with weeds and bushes, and can scarcely be distinguished from the primeval forest which surrounds it on every side.

Captain Lambert, Mr. N. and myself visited the Indian houses in the neighbourhood. In one of them, we saw a poor little boy about three years of age, who had been blind from his birth. He was sitting on the ground near the fire, surrounded by a quantity of fish bones which he had been picking. Our sympathy was very much excited for the poor little unfortunate, particularly as he was made a subject for the taunting jibes and laughter of a number

of men and women, squatting around, and his mother sat by with the most cruel apathy and unconcern, and only smiled at the commiseration which we expressed for her innocent and peculiarly unhappy offspring. It seems difficult to believe that those who possess the form and countenance of human creatures, should so debase the natural good feelings which God has implanted in them : but these ignorant and gross wretches seemed to take credit to themselves in rendering this afflicted being unhappy, and smiled and looked at each other when we endeavoured to infuse a little pity into them. The child had evidently been very much neglected, and almost starved, and the little articles which we presented it, in the hope, that the Indians on seeing us manifest an interest in it, would treat it more tenderly, it put to its mouth eagerly, but finding them not eatable, threw them aside in disgust. Oh! how I wished at that moment for a morsel of bread to give this little famished and neglected creature. We soon left the place, and returned to the brig, but I could think of nothing during the remainder of the evening but the little blind

child, and at night I dreamed I saw it, and it raised its dim and sightless orbs, and stretched out its little emaciated arms towards me, as if begging for a crumb to prevent its starving.

These people, as I have already said, do not appear to possess a particle of natural good feeling, and in their moral character, they are little better than brutes. In the case of the blind boy, they seemed to take a pride in tormenting it, and rendering it miserable, and vied with each other in the skill and dexterity with which they applied to it, the most degrading and insulting epithets. These circumstances, with others, in regard to their moral character, which I shall not even mention, have tended very considerably to lower the estimation in which I have always held the red man of the forest, and serve to strengthen the opinion, which I had long since formed, that nothing but the introduction of civilization, with its good and wholesome laws, can ever render the Indian of service to himself, or raise him from the state of wretchedness which has so long characterized his expiring race.

The next morning, we ran down into Baker's

bay, and anchored within gunshot of the cape, when Captain Lambert and myself went on shore in the boat, to examine the channel, and decide upon the prospect of getting out to sea. This passage is a very dangerous one, and is, with reason, dreaded by mariners. A wide bar of sand extends from Cape Disappointment to the opposite shore — called Point Adams— and with the exception of a space, comprehending about half a mile, the sea, at all times, breaks furiously, the surges dashing to the height of the mast head of a ship, and with the most terrific roaring. Sometimes the water in the channel is agitated equally with that which covers the whole length of the bar, and it is then a matter of imminent risk to attempt a passage. Vessels have occasionally been compelled to lie in under the cape for several weeks, in momentary expectation of the subsidence of the dangerous breakers, and they have not unfrequently been required to stand off shore, until the crews have suffered extremely for food and water. This circumstance must ever form a barrier to a perma-

ment settlement here ; the sands, which compose the bar, are constantly shifting, and changing the course and depth of the channel, so that none but the small coasting vessels in the service of the company can, with much safety, pass backwards and forwards.

Mr. N. and myself visited the sea beach, outside the cape, in the hope of finding peculiar marine shells, but although we searched assiduously during the morning, we had but little success. We saw several deer in the thick forest on the side of the cape, and a great number of black shags, or cormorants, flying over the breakers, and resting upon the surf-washed rocks.

On the morning of the 11th, Mr. Hanson, the mate, returned from the shore, and reported that the channel was smooth ; it was, therefore, deemed safe to attempt the passage immediately. While we were weighing our anchor, we descried a brig steering towards us, which soon crossed the bar, and ran up to within speaking distance. It was one of the Hudson's Bay Company's coasters, and, as we

were getting under way, a boat put off from her, and we were boarded by Mr. Ogden, a chief factor from one of the Company's forts on the coast. He informed us, that the brig left Naas about the first of October, but had been delayed by contrary winds, and rough, boisterous weather. Thus the voyage which usually requires about eight days for its performance, occupied upwards of *two months*. They had been on an allowance of a pint of water per day, and had suffered considerably for fresh provision. Mr. Ogden remained with us but a short time, and we stood out past the cape.

When we entered the channel, the water which had before been so smooth, became suddenly very much agitated, swelling, and roaring, and foaming around us, as if the surges were upheaved from the very bottom, and as our vessel would fall in the trough of the sea, pitching down like a huge leviathan seeking its native depths, I could not but feel positive, that the enormous wave, which hung like a judgment over our heads, would inevitably

engulph us ; but the good ship, like a creature instinct with life, as though she knew her danger, gallantly rose upon it, and but dipped her bows into its crest, as if in scorn of its mighty and irresistible power. This is my first sea voyage, and every thing upon the great deep is, of course, novel and interesting to me. During the scene which I have just described, although I was aware of our imminent peril, and the tales that I had frequently heard of vessels perishing in this very spot, and in precisely such a sea, recurred to my mind with some force, yet I could not but feel a kind of secret and wild joy at finding myself in a situation of such awful and magnificent grandeur. I thought of the lines of Shelley, and repeated them to myself in a kind of ecstasy :

“ And see'st thou, and hear'st thou,  
And fear'st thou, and fear'st thou,  
And ride we not free  
O'er the terrible sea,  
I and thou ? ”

In about twenty minutes, we had escaped all the danger, and found ourselves riding easily

on a beautiful placid sea. We set the sail, which had been shortened on the bar, and the gallant vessel feeling the impulse of the wind, rushed onward as if exulting in the victory she had achieved.

We saw, outside the bar, a great number of birds of various kinds—ducks of several species, two or three kinds of guillemots, (*Uria*)—shags, (*Phalacrocorax*), among which was a splendid new species,\* brown albatross, (*Diomedea fusca*), the common dusky pelican, (*P. fuscus*), and numerous *Procellariæ*—also the beautiful marine animal, called *Medusa*. It is a cartilaginous or gummy substance, flattish, and about the size of a man's hand, with a tube projecting from it, expanded or flared out like the end of a clarionet. Within the body, near the posterior part, is a large ovate ball of a bright orange colour, resembling the yolk of an egg.

14th.—There is to-day a heavy sea running, and we landsmen are affording some merri-

\* See appendix.

ment to the seasoned crew, by our "lubberly" manner of "fetching away" in our attempts to walk the deck. I find, for myself, that I must, for the present, consent to relinquish an erect and dignified carriage, and adopt the less graceful, but safer method of clinging to the rails, &c., to assist locomotion. One thing, however, I cannot but feel thankful for, which is, that I have never felt in the least degree sea-sick; and having so far escaped, I have no apprehension for the future.

Saw, in the afternoon, a large sperm whale, lazily rolling about a quarter of a mile ahead of the vessel. It occasionally spouted up a stream of water to the height of six or seven feet, but was perfectly quiescent until we approached near it, when it suddenly sank away and was lost to sight.

*20th.*—We observed, constantly around us, several species of dark albatross, puffins, petrels, &c. They follow closely in our wake, sailing over the surges with astonishing ease and grace, frequently skimming so near the

surface, that the eye loses them, for an instant, between the swells, but at such times they never touch the water, although we not unfrequently see them resting upon it.

23d.—The weather has become very mild, the thermometer ranging from 65° to 75°, indicating our approach to the tropics; and as a further proof of it, we saw, this morning, a beautiful tropic bird, (*Phaeton*.) It sails around the vessel with an easy, graceful sweep, its long train being very conspicuous, and sufficiently distinguishing it from a tern, which, in other respects, it closely resembles. Its voice is very much like that of the great tern, (*Sterna hirundo*.) being a harsh, loud and guttural croak, emitted while sailing high, and with its head curved downwards, examining the surface of the sea in search of its finny prey.

30th.—For the last four or five days we have been making but little headway, having been, occasionally, almost becalmed, and not going at any time more than two, or two and a half knots. The weather is so warm that our upper garments have become uncom-

fortable, the mean of the thermometer being about  $77^{\circ}$ , but we have, for several days past, been favoured with cool, refreshing showers in the evening, which tend very much to our comfort.

Saw, this afternoon, in latitude  $23^{\circ} 20' N.$ , longitude  $149^{\circ} 30' W.$ , a "school" of eight or ten sperm whales. Several passed within twenty yards of the vessel, and we had an excellent opportunity of observing them. They were so near that we could distinctly see the expansion of the nostrils as they spouted the brine before them, with a noise like the blowing of a mighty forge. There were among them several calves, which were sporting around their dams, sometimes dashing against them, head foremost, and gliding half out of the water upon the backs of the old ones.

We were followed to-day by several large dolphins. I had often heard of the surpassing beauty of this fish, but my imagination had never pictured any thing half so splendid as I then witnessed. We were going at about three knots, and the fish easily kept up with us,

swimming in the wake without any apparent exertion, or even motion of their fins. At one moment they appeared to be of a clear, uniform grass-green, glistening and sparkling in the waves like emeralds, and in the next, they had entirely changed their colour appearing of an iridescent purple, with large oval spots of green and shining red; again, they were speckled and striped with all the colours of the rainbow, but without any one appearing predominant, and these changes were going on every minute while they remained near us, which was for the space of half an hour. When caught, and taken from the water, it is said, that these changes occur precisely as when in their native element, with scarcely any diminution of brilliancy; and as vitality becomes less active, the variations are less frequent, until the colours finally settle into a dark greenish hue, and the animal is dead.

*January 2d, 1835.* — This evening at five o'clock, we made, distinctly, the head land of three of the Sandwich group, Hawaii, Maui, and Morokai, being within about eighteen

miles of the nearest. We have now light trade winds which bear us at the rate of five knots, and an usually smooth and placid sea. This, combined with the free unwavering breeze, is considered by our crew as a fortunate circumstance for us, particularly, as we shall approach, and perhaps pass the dangerous rocky coast of Maui in the night. It is much more common for vessels to feel the land breeze, as they near it, setting them off shore, while the trades, operating in a contrary direction, they become unmanageable, and not unfrequently founder upon the rocks. This has been the fate of a number of vessels approaching as we are at present, and our skilful and careful captain, always on the alert, and anxious in situations of apprehended danger, is at this moment pacing the quarter-deck, giving directions regarding the management of the vessel, in tones as firm and with a decision as prompt as ever; but through it all, he cannot conceal the anxiety under which he is evidently labouring. We passengers consider ourselves perfectly safe under such good guardianship, but cannot help

feeling for the captain, who to insure our safety is losing the repose which he absolutely requires.

On the afternoon of the 4th, we ran by several islands, and all within five miles. We could distinctly see the lofty and precipitous rocks of the coast, the deep ravines between them, and, by the assistance of our glasses, the green and rich looking vegetation of the interrupted plains.

At noon next day, we made the island of Oahu, our destination, distant about forty miles. In the evening we were enabled to run, the moon shining brightly, and the atmosphere being unusually free from haze. At ten o'clock we were within a few miles of the island, so that we could distinctly see a number of lights from the huts on the beach; we let go our anchor off a point called Diamond hill; and soon after, the mountain ranges, and the quiet valleys echoed the report of our pilot gun.

As I leaned over the rail this evening, gazing at the shore on our quarter, with its lofty peaks, and lovely sleeping vales, clearly defined by the

light of the full orb'd moon, I thought I never had witnessed any thing so perfectly enchanting. The warm breeze which came in gentle puffs from the land, seemed to bear fragrance on its wings, and to discourse of the rich and sunny climes from which it came. The whole scene was, to me, like fairy land. I thought of Captain Cook, and fancied his having been here, and gazing with delighted eyes upon the very prospect before me, little dreaming, that after all he had endured, he should here be sacrificed by the very people, to whom he hoped to prove a benefactor and friend. The noise and bustle on deck, sailors running to and fro, making the ship "snug" for harbour, and all the preparations for an arrival, effectually banished my meditations, and I descended to my state room, to sleep away the tedious hours, 'till the morrow should reveal all the new and strange features of the land to which we had come.

## CHAPTER II.

Honoruru—Native canoes—Amphibious habits—Captain Charlton, his Britanic Majesty's consul—Mr. Jones, the American consul—Reception by him—Description of the town, and of the natives—Party-coloured hair of the women—The pagoda—A visit from Rev. Hiram Bingham, the missionary—Opinions regarding the missionary fraternity—First view of the king, Kauikeaouli—His train—Seaman's chapel—A visit to the native church—Kinau and Kekuanoa—Orderly conduct of the natives during worship—Introduction to the king—His fondness for the chase and athletic exercises—Native food—Manner of eating—The rumi-rumi—Its efficacy—A Lu au party—The valley of Nuano—A visit to the Pari—The last battle of Tamehemaha—A feast—Manner of cooking—A party of native ladies—An adventure.

EARLY on the morning of the 5th, Mr. Reynolds, the deputy pilot, boarded us in a whale boat manned by natives, and accompanied by two American gentlemen, residents of

the town of Honoruru—Captain William S. Hinckley and P. A. Brinsmade, Esq. Our anchor was soon weighed, and with a fine, free wind, we rounded Diamond hill, and passed along a beautiful indentation in the shore, called Waititi bay, within sight of a large coral reef, by which the whole island is surrounded. We very soon came in view of the lovely sylvan looking village of Honoruru. The shore below the town from Waititi, to a considerable distance above, is fringed with graceful cocoa-nut trees, with here and there a pretty little grass cottage, reposing under their shade. As we approached the harbour, these cottages became more numerous, until at last they appeared thickly grouped together with occasionally a pretty garden dividing them. The fort, too, which fronts the ocean, with its clean, white washed walls, and cannon frowning from the embrasures, adds very much to the effect of the scene; while behind, the noble hills and fertile valleys between, clothed with the richest verdure, soften down and mellow the whole, and render the prospect indescribably beautiful,

On nearing the shore, we observed some scores of curiously formed canoes, with large outriggers, which had just put off, and were bound out on a fishing excursion. A number of these passed close to our vessel, and usually paused when opposite, that the denuded mariners might have an opportunity of surveying the strangers, and of bidding them welcome to their shores, by a loud and gay *Aroha*. Near the land a number of natives, of both sexes, were swimming and playing in the surf, and diving to the bottom searching for *echinæ*, and sea weeds, remaining under the water for a considerable time, while their heels were seen moving to and fro, above the surface.

Our brig soon entered the narrow channel, opposite the harbour, and with a light, but steady breeze, stood in close to the town, and let go her anchor within a hundred yards of the shore. As we were about leaving the vessel, Captain Charlton, H. B. M. consul, and Captain W. Darby of the Hudson Bay Co.'s brig Eagle came on board, and gave Mr. N. and myself a passage to the shore in their boat.

They walked with us to the house of Mr. Jones, the American consul, to whom I had a letter from my friend Doctor M. Burrough, of Philadelphia. We were received by this gentleman in a manner calculated to make us feel perfectly at home; a good and comfortable house was immediately provided for us, and every assistance was offered in forwarding our views. We dined at the sumptuous table of W. French, Esq., an American gentleman, and one of the most thriving merchants of the town, and were introduced to several highly respectable foreign residents, Captain E. Grimes, Doctor Thomas, Dr. Rooke, Mr. Paty, and others. In the afternoon, we strolled out with two or three gentlemen to view the village and its environs.

The town of Honoruru contains about three hundred houses, the great majority of which are composed exclusively of grass, and those occupied by the natives consist of a single room. Others, in which many of the foreigners reside, are partitioned with boards, and form as com-

fortable and agreeable residences as could be desired in a climate always warm. There are some few houses of frame, and several of coral rock, built by the resident merchants and missionaries ; but they are certainly not superior, except in being more durable, to those of grass, and probably not so comfortable in the intensely hot seasons. The houses are scattered about without any regard to regularity, the hard, clay passage-ways winding amongst them in every direction ; but an air of neatness and simple elegance pervades the whole, which cannot fail to make a favourable impression on the stranger.

The natives are in general remarkably well formed, of a dark copper colour, with pleasant and rather intellectual countenances, and many of the women are handsome.

The dress of the men, not in the employment of the whites, consists of a large piece of native cloth, called a *Tapa*, or a robe of calico thrown loosely round the body, somewhat like the Roman toga, and knotted on the left shoulder. The women wear a loose gown of calico, or

native cloth, fastened tightly round the neck, but not bound at the waist, and often with the addition of several yards of cotton cloth tied round above the hips.

Their hair is generally of a beautiful glossy black, and of unusual fineness; it is folded around the back part of the head, very much in the manner common to our ladies at home, and splendid tortoise shell combs, of their own manufacture, are used to confine it. They display much taste in the arrangement of wild flowers amongst their hair, and a common ornament for the forehead is the *Re* of beautiful yellow feathers which is bound upon it. I have repeatedly seen women with hair of two, and, in some instances, of three distinct colours. Deep black and chestnut brown; not promiscuously mingled throughout, but lying in separate masses; and in the rare instances of which I have spoken, they were black, brown, and a kind of ash colour, giving to the head a most singular appearance. I had supposed that this party-coloured character of the hair was the effect of art, but was

soon informed to the contrary, and perceived that by the natives, themselves, it was considered a deformity.

8th.—Mr. N. and myself are now fairly domiciliated. We occupy a large and commodious room, in a building called the Pagoda, which is in a central part of the town; from our front windows we have a fine view of the harbour and the shipping, and from a balcony in the rear, we can see almost the entire length of the lovely valley of Nuano, with its bold and rugged rocks, and the luxuriant verdure on their sides; while nearer, the little square taro patches, crowded together over the intermediate plain, look like pretty garden plots, as the broad green leaves of the plant are tinted by the sunbeams.

In the afternoon, a gentleman somewhat past middle age, in a plain, but neat garb, called upon me, and introduced himself as the Rev. Hiram Bingham, one of the missionaries resident upon the island. He gave me a very interesting account of the first landing and establishment of the missionaries at the

Sandwich Islands, and discoursed very pleasantly upon ordinary topics for half an hour. As Mr. N. was absent on a conchological excursion, I had the good man all to myself, and I may truly say, I have rarely spent a half hour more agreeably. I was particularly interested in Mr. Bingham, from the circumstance of his being one of the oldest missionaries at these islands, and from the knowledge, which I had before acquired, of the very great influence he had exerted in the establishment of the missions, and of the excellent condition to which they had attained under his supervision and guardianship.

It is well known to all who visit the Sandwich Islands, as well as to many at home who have friends residing there, that the missionaries are exceedingly unpopular amongst the resident foreigners. Why it is, or should be so, I will not stop to inquire, but will merely remark, that so far as my own intercourse with these missionaries has extended, and according to the opportunities I have had of judging of the relative merits of the case, my opinion

decidedly is, that there is no good and sufficient reason for this ill-feeling. Who are the missionaries? ( They are men who have left the homes of their childhood, the parents, the brothers, the sisters, the friends of their bosoms, and for what? To dwell in distant lands, among the uncivilised and the barbarous; to labour for these with all the energy of their minds and bodies; and for this they receive so trifling a compensation, that nothing except the reward of a good conscience, and of a life spent in the noblest service that can engage the bodily and mental powers of a Christian, could ever induce them to engage in it. Why, then, should they be opposed? Why should those calling themselves Christians, take every possible opportunity of thwarting and rendering null the labours of men such as these? Grant that there may be bad and designing persons among them, does this circumstance affect the cause itself? Surely not. Why then should not the foreigners, instead of opposing and labouring to subvert their measures, endeavour to aid these devoted

people in their most laborious task, or if they do not aid, let them, at least, assume a neutrality, and neither place themselves in the ranks of opposition, nor endeavour to induce others to do so.)

10th.—This morning, I saw the king for the first time. He is a very young man, only about twenty years of age, of ordinary size, and rather ordinary appearance. He was dressed in a little blue jacket, such as is worn by sailors when ashore, white pantaloons, and common black hat. He was walking in the street at a rapid and not a very dignified gait, and was followed closely by about twenty natives. Some of these were rather fantastically dressed, with old naval coats and rusty epaulettes, which had seen long service, and huge sabres with iron scabbards, which jingled on the ground as the wearer stalked majestically along. Others were habited plainly, like their master, and some few were of the true tatterdemalion school. I had the curiosity to follow the royal escort for a little way to see what would become of them all; they soon

turned a corner and halted near a little waggon which had just stopped. The king approached the vehicle, and handed from it an old and venerable looking native, who I afterwards learned was the chief *Kekeoeva*, the former guardian of the king, and they walked off arm in arm in a very affectionate manner, followed, as before, by the motley group of retainers.

The natives have, very generally, become acquainted with the pursuits of my companion and myself, and at almost all hours of the day, our mansion is besieged by men, women, and children. Some bring shells, pearls, living birds, cocoa-nuts, bananas, &c., to sell, and others are attracted by curiosity to see us, which is no doubt much excited in regard to the use which we intend making of all the strange things they bring us.

*Sunday, 11th.*—Mr. Jones, the consul, called for us this morning, and we accompanied him to the Seamen's chapel in our neighbourhood, the only church in the town in which English service is performed. The chapel is a handsome building of *adobes*, or sun-dried bricks,

lately erected, and, as its name imports, is intended chiefly for the benefit of the mariners who visit the island. It is surmounted by a handsome dome and belfry of wood, from which the bell was pealing out its solemn notes as we approached it. The Rev. John Deill, the pastor, officiated, to whom we were introduced at the conclusion of the service.

In the afternoon, Mr. N. and myself walked with the consul to the native church, at the lower extremity of the town. This is an enormous building, one hundred and ninety-six feet in length, by sixty in breadth, and capable of containing four thousand people. It is built in the native style, of grass tied in bundles on a rude frame-work of sticks, and the ridge pole, which extends along the whole length of the apex of the roof within, is supported by numerous roughly hewn pillars driven into the ground. The natives, in great numbers, were flocking to the church; men in every variety of costume, from the plain and dignified dress of the European gentleman, to the simple and primitive tapa or native cloth;

and women, from the gay hat and feathers, silk gowns and stays of polished life, to the light and much better adapted robe of the country, with its invariable accompaniment, the *pau*, or waist-fillet of figured calico.

While we were standing, surveying the moving throng, we observed a little two-wheeled cart approach, drawn by four men in the native dress, in which sat one of the great rotund beauties of the island, attired in gay silk, with a large black hat, from which drooped a magnificent ostrich feather. This was *Kinau*, the ex-queen, and wife of *Kekuanoa*, the commandant of the fort, commonly called the colonel. At the door of the church, she was assisted to dismount; and as she swept past us and entered the aisle, she made us a low and graceful bow, tossing back her great head, and looking around upon the company assembled, with the air of one who expected profound admiration and unlimited homage. In the church, we were invited by *Kekuanoa* to take a seat on the bench beside him and

his wife; and when Mr. Bingham commenced the service by reading a native hymn, Kinau did me the honour to present me with her book, pointing to the place with a dignified and patronising air, which I acknowledged with all suitable respect.

The sermon, in the native language, by Mr. Bingham, was delivered in an easy and fluent manner, and in the whole of the great concourse, there was scarcely a movement during the service. All seemed deeply engaged in the business for which they had assembled; and as I looked around upon the quiet and attentive multitude—a comparison with the wild and idolatrous scenes which their assemblies exhibited in times past, was irresistably forced upon me.

A few days after this, I was introduced by Captain Charlton, his Britanic Majesty's consul, to the King KAUIKEAOULI, or TAMEHAMEHA II., as he is sometimes called. He was accompanied by John Young, one of his prime favourites, a fine, noble looking young man, who I thought looked much more like a

king than his master. His majesty was very condescending and kind. He conversed easily and freely, though in broken English, and having understood that I had been somewhat of a traveller, was very curious to hear my adventures through the wild regions of the west. The stories of buffalo and grizzly bear hunting pleased him particularly, and his dark eye actually glittered as I recounted to him the stirring and thrilling incidents of the wild buffalo chase, and the no less moving perils of the encounter with the fierce bear of the prairies. He remarked that he should enjoy such hunting; that here, there was nothing for his amusement but the chasing of wild cattle, and the common athletic exercise of quoits, bar-heaving, &c., but he should like to see these big buffalo and bears, and then asked me, with great simplicity, if I supposed he could kill them.

The king is said to be one of the strongest and most active men on the island. He is not yet encumbered with flesh, like most of the chiefs, and he has all the elasticity and

vigour of youth, superadded to a naturally strong and robust frame. He has a great fancy for all kinds of break-neck adventures, and I have no doubt, that, were he transplanted to the plains of the west, he would soon be a hunter of the first water.

The food of the natives, consists principally of an article called *poe*, which is made by beating the baked roots of the taro (*Arum esculentum*,) on a sort of wooden trencher, with a large oval stone. The mass so prepared, is mixed with a small quantity of water, and set aside for several days to ferment, when it becomes about the consistence of paper hanger's paste. This, with fish, either raw or baked, constitutes almost the sole food of the common people. Give a Sandwich Islander plenty of *poe*, with a raw fish or two, at each meal, and he asks for nothing more; deprive him of his dear loved sour paste, and he loses his spirits and is miserable. I have seen this strikingly shown in the case of the Islanders at the Columbia. The poor Kanakas tried their utmost to manufacture a sort of *poe*—sweet

potatoes, Irish potatoes, and even wappatoos, were operated upon, but all to no purpose; and when our brig left the river, their farewells to us were mingled with desires, loudly expressed, that on our return, we would bring them each a calabash of poe.

The manner in which an islander takes his food, is primitive to the last degree. He seats himself cross-legged upon the ground with his calabash before him, and a fish and a little pile of salt on a wooden dish by his side. His two first fingers are immersed in the paste, and stirred round several times until enough adheres to coat them thickly, when they are carried by a quick motion to the mouth, which is open to receive them, and are sucked clean; a little pinch with the fingers is then taken of the fish, which is, perhaps, floundering beside him, followed by a similar pinch of salt, to season the whole repast.

The principal beauty of the islanders, in their own estimation, consists in their being enormously fat, some of them weighing upwards of three hundred pounds: and measures

are, consequently, resorted to, that will successfully and expeditiously produce this much desired result. With this view, the chiefs take but little exercise, and eat enormously of the nutritive paste, before spoken of. After they have stuffed as much as their stomachs will contain, without the risk of positive suffocation, they roll over on their backs upon the ground, grunting like huge swine, when two attendants approach and place themselves on each side of the patient. One wields a *kahili*, or feather fly brush, to cool his master, and keep off the mosquitoes, while the other commences his operations by punching his fist violently into the stomach of the fallen man, who, with a grunt and snort, acknowledges his consciousness, and the pleasure he derives from it. Soon, the other fist of the serving man follows, and the regular *kneading* process is performed; at first, slowly and cautiously, but gradually increasing in quickness and severity until the attendant is forced to stop for breath, and the poor stupified lump of obesity forgets to grunt in unison with the

rapidly descending blows. This is the operation called *rumi-rumi*, and is usually continued from ten to fifteen minutes, after which the patient rises, yawns, stretches his limbs, and calls loudly for another calabash of *poe*. This custom is followed almost exclusively by the chiefs, but is not confined to the male sex, the women enjoying the luxury equally with the men. The *rumi-rumi* is also practised in cases of abdominal pains, and in dyspeptic complaints. Even the foreigners sometimes resort to it, and find it beneficial.

17th.—Mr. N. and myself were invited to participate in a *lu-au* dinner, to be given in the valley of Nuano this afternoon. About two o'clock, Mr. Jones called for us, and furnished us with good horses, upon which we mounted, and galloped off to the valley. After a delightful ride of about five miles, over a good, though rather stony road, between the hills which enclose the valley, we arrived at a pretty little temporary cottage, formed entirely of the broad green leaves of the *ti* plant, and perched on a picturesque hill, overlooking the

whole extent of our ride. Here we found a number of the foreign gentlemen; others soon joined us, and our company consisted of fifty or sixty persons, the king, John Young, and several other distinguished natives being of the party.

As the collation was not yet ready to be served up, Mr. Jones, Captain Hinckley, Mr. N., and myself, remounted our horses for a visit to the great *pari*, or precipice, two miles above. We found the road somewhat rough, and very hilly, in some places extremely narrow, and the path wound constantly through bushes and tall ferns to the elevated land which we were approaching. When within a few hundred yards of the precipice, we left our horses in charge of several native boys, who had followed us for the purpose, and ascended to the edge of the *pari*. The wind was blowing a gale, so that it was necessary to remove our hats and bind up our heads with handkerchiefs, when we stood upon the cliff, some care was required to keep our footing, and to brace ourselves against the

furious blast which was eddying around the summit.

The pari is an almost perpendicular precipice, of about six hundred feet, composed of basaltic rock, with occasional strata of hard white clay.

On the north is seen the fertile and beautiful valley of Kolau, with its neat little cottages, taro-patches and fields of sugar cane, spread out before you like a picture; and beyond, is the indented shore, with its high and pointed cliffs, margining the ocean as far as the eye can discern. Down this precipice on the north side, is a sort of rude path, which the natives have constructed, and up this we saw a number of them toiling, clinging with their hands to the jutting crags above, to raise and support their bodies in the ascent. As they approached nearer to us, I was surprised to perceive that every man bore a burthen on his shoulder; some had large calabashes of poe, suspended one on each end of a long pole, and others carried living pigs, similarly suspended, by having their feet tied

together, and the pole passed between them. The porkers, although hanging back downwards, in a position not the most comfortable, did not complain of the treatment, until they were deposited on the terra firma of the summit, when they tuned their pipes to a lusty squeal, and made amends for their former silence.

This spot is the scene of the last great battle of King Tamehamcha, by which he acquired the sole and absolute sovereignty of the whole Sandwich group. The routed army of the petty island king, was driven to take refuge among the wild crags of the pari, and hither it was followed by the conquering forces of the invader. No quarter was shown. The fugitives were hunted like savage beasts, and almost to a man, were hurled from the giddy height, and dashed to pieces on the frightful rocks below.

On returning to the cottage, we found that the dinner had been *dished* up, and that the guests were about taking their seats. Our table was the green grass, upon which had

been arranged, with native taste, a circular *table cloth*, composed of ti leaves, placed one above another. On this the viands were laid. They consisted of fat pigs, and fat dogs, turkeys, chickens, boiled ham, and fish, with vegetables of various kinds, taro, sweet potatoes, &c.,—all cooked in the native manner, in pits made in the ground, in which heated stones had been placed. Each pig and dog had such a stone within him, and around it had been wrapped a quantity of ti leaves, which were eaten as greens and were excellent. The whole of the cookery was, in fact, very superior, and would have delighted the most fastidious epicure of our own enlightened land. We had also various liquors: Champagne, Sherry, Madeira, and mountain dew, and were waited upon by native men and boys, with chaplets of green bound around their heads, and their persons profusely ornamented with the “fern and heather of their native valleys.” Among the attendants, Mr. Mills, or *Deacon Mills*, as he is sometimes called, stood pre-eminent; he acted as purveyor and major

domo, was everywhere at the same moment, and showed, by his uniform conduct, that he was fully alive to the high responsibilities of his office.

When the meats were removed, wine usurped the board, toasts were drunk, and songs were sung, and all was hilarity and cheerfulness.

Towards evening, the whole party mounted their horses and galloped down the valley into the town. As we entered the precincts, we formed ourselves into a battalion, and reined in our horses to a dignified trot, in order to pass a troop of gay native ladies who were returning from a visit to Waititi. At the head of this equestrian cavalcade, I was surprised to observe the large person of Madame Kinau, sitting astride upon a noble steed which evidently made an effort to curvet and appear proud of its queenly burthen.

While we were proceeding at this slow gait, a man suddenly sprang up behind my saddle and fixed his arms firmly around my waist. I was not more astonished than my horse at

this intrusion ; and the spirited animal which I rode, not being accustomed to carrying double, and feeling unwilling to be imposed upon, began kicking up his heels, and darting wildly about the road. I requested the intruder to dismount instantly, but the only attention which was paid to this, was a reply, in the native language, which I did not understand. Supposing him to be one of the servants who had been heated by the refuse wine of the feast, and considering myself in real danger from the unruly conduct of my horse, I turned half round and dealt my merry companion a blow in the chest, which I intended should have unseated him. How was I astonished to hear the exclamation, " don't strike so hard, *hauri*," from him who occupied my crupper, and I was not long in discovering that the joker was the king, Kauikeaouli, himself. I apologized in the best manner I could, though out of breath with the exertion of restraining the fiery horse. His majesty did not seem in the least offended, but passing one arm each side of me, and taking the

bridle in his hands, he guided the animal into one of the largest stores of the town, through which we went jumping and prancing, followed by all the king's train, and several white men of the party.

Vi

we

tal

in

## CHAPTER III.

Visit to the island of Kauai—A royal call—Rev. P. J. Gulick, the missionary—Description of the island—A present from Kauikeaouli—Royal mode of obtaining supplies—A change of residence—Excursions through the country—Birds—Native method of catching them—The travellers wind-bound—Shell hunting—Habits of the natives—Beach food, and mode of eating it—Visit of the king, and Governor Kekeoeva—Characteristics of the latter—Anxiety of the king to return home—Arrival of his followers—A metamorphosis—A royal supper—Evening service—Royal guard—A sail in sight—Joy of the king—His letter—Return of the Avon—Departure from Kauai, and arrival at Oahu—A pic-nic party at Pearl river—Calabash dance by the natives—Departure for Columbia river—A primitive passage to the shore—A storm at sea—A flight of shore birds—Land ahead—Arrival at the Columbia.

*February 10th.*—Mr. Nuttall and myself were kindly invited by Captain Hinckley, to take a trip with him to the island of Kauai, in the brig Avon, owned by him. We em-

barked this morning, and with the pilot on board sailed out of the harbour. This being one of the leeward islands, towards which the trade-winds always blow, we made the passage quickly; and in the evening ran in the harbour of Koloa, and anchored within half a mile of the shore.

The next morning we landed in our boat, and took possession of a large untenanted native house, near the beach, belonging to Captain H. Our servant busied himself in making our new residence comfortable, arranging the bedding and musquitoe curtains, procuring mats for partitions, and, finally, in setting before us a good breakfast, cooked on the spot. We had scarcely finished our meal, when two horsemen rode up, and dismounting at the door, entered the house. Our visitors proved to be the king and John Young, who had mounted their horses this morning for a cattle hunt on the hills, but hearing of the arrival of the foreigners, had hastened to pay their respects to us, and assure us of their protection. The king, and his train came a

few days since to this island, and proposes remaining two or three weeks longer; his majesty's object appears to be to inspect the condition of his people here, and to give them an opportunity of evincing their loyalty and affection. He was so kind as to express much interest for Mr. N. and myself, gave us one of his own body servants for our attendant, while we remain, and promised that in the afternoon he would send us some provisions.

Shortly after the king left us, we were visited by the Rev. P. J. Gulick, the missionary of this station, to whom I had a letter from my kind friend, Mr. Deill, and after sitting half an hour, we accompanied him to his house, about a mile distant.

This part of the island of Kauai exhibits no particularly interesting features: from the beach to the mission station, there is a good road made by the natives over a gentle ascent of about two miles, on each side of which taro patches, yam and maize fields abound. Back from the ocean and at right angles with it, are

seen several ranges of long, high hills, with narrow valleys between; the hills are covered with low trees of *Tu-tui* and *Pandanus*, and the valleys with dense bushes, tall ferns, and broad leaved bananas.

The good missionary introduced us to his wife, a very intelligent and agreeable woman, and to his three pretty children, and we spent an hour with them very pleasantly. In the afternoon we returned to our cottage near the beach, where we found a native waiting for us with a hand cart filled with provisions of various kinds, which he said the king had sent to us as a present. There was a very large hog, three pigs, three or four turkies, and several pairs of chickens, all living; with vegetables in great abundance, taro, sweet-potatoes, melons, &c. I thought the man must certainly have made a mistake, but he assured me that it was right: "the king had sent them to the '*hauris*' (foreigners) who had just arrived, and wished him to say, that in *tree* days he would send them as much more." His majesty had evidently measured our appetites by the stand-

ard of his own people, and we determined to see him immediately, and countermand the sumptuous order which he had given. It may be proper here to remark, that when the king, or chiefs, wish a supply of provisions, or any other articles in which the common people deal, or of which they are possessed, a messenger is sent to demand such things in the name of the master, and a levy is made upon the property of the poor native, without any kind of compensation being ever offered. We were aware that our provision had been obtained in this way, and were unwilling that the industrious poor should lose their labour to contribute to our wants, preferring to buy from them the necessary supplies.

The next day, we paid another visit to Mr. Gulick, and accepted a pressing invitation to make our home with him, his house being much more convenient to the valleys, which we wished to explore in search of birds and other natural objects. Here we had another interview with the king, who insisted upon our occupying a fine large house in the neighbour-

hood of Mr. Gulick's residence, as a depository for our collections. We accepted this offer with pleasure, and the missionary's accommodation being somewhat contracted, we used the king's house as our study and sleeping apartment, taking our meals with the family of our kind friend.

We made several long excursions over the hills and through the deep valleys, without much success. The birds are the same as those we found and collected at Oahu, but are not so numerous. They are principally creepers (*Certhia*) and honey-suckers (*Nectarinia*;) feed chiefly upon flowers, and the sweet juice of the banana, and some species are very abundant. The native boys have adopted a singular mode of catching the honey-sucking birds. They lay themselves flat upon their backs on the ground, and cover their whole bodies with bushes, and the campanulate flowers of which the birds are in search. One of these flowers is then held by the lower portion of the tube between the finger and thumb; the little bird inserts his long, curved bill to the base of the

flower, when it is immediately seized by the fingers of the boy, and the little flutterer disappears beneath the mass of bushes. In this way, dozens of beautiful birds are taken, and they are brought to us living and uninjured.

*20th.*—We expected to have left the island several days ago, but the Avon has not returned, and she would not now be able to come, in consequence of a steady S. W. wind which has prevailed for the last week. Our ammunition, and materials for the preparation of birds, are entirely exhausted, and we cannot obtain a fresh supply, so we amuse ourselves in collecting shells on the beaches, plants, fish, &c. We are living very comfortable in the house furnished us by the king, and we have become completely domesticated in the agreeable family of Mr. Gulick. We sometimes spend whole days wandering along the rocky coast in search of shells, and in these journeys we are always accompanied by a troop of boys and girls, and sometimes men and women, often to the number of twenty or thirty. They are indefatigable shell-hunters, and prove of great service to

us, being compensated for each one that they bring us, with pins or needles. In their habits they are perfectly amphibious, diving into the sea, and through the dashing surf without the least hesitation, and exploring the bottom for an almost incredible time without rising to breathe.

In these sub-marine excursions they frequently find the echinus, with spines four or five inches in length, and the black, lumpish substance called *bêche la mer*. Both these animals are eaten by them as they are taken living from the water; the spines of the former are knocked off against the rocks, and the soft contents of the case sucked out; the latter, after having the tough outside skin removed, are eaten like biscuits to qualify the meal. There is also another sea animal which is considered by the natives a great delicacy, the sepia or cuttle fish. This is a large, ill-looking creature, with an oval body, and eight or ten long arms or tentacula; within the cavity of the thorax is a sack, containing a fluid resembling ink, and as the teeth are sunk into this,

the black juice squirts into the face of the masticator, while the long feelers are twisting about his head like serpents.

*March 5th.*—The king, and Kakeoeva, the governor of the island, called on us before breakfast this morning, and participated in our family worship. After the usual prayer in English by Mr. Gulick, Kakeoeva supplicated in his own language, in a tone peculiarly solemn and impressive, which concluded the service. This chief is, I believe, a sincerely good and pious man, and his piety consists not in profession alone, but is exhibited in numerous acts of unassuming benevolence to his oppressed people, and in uniform and well directed efforts for ameliorating their condition. He enforces all the *tabus*, which have for their object the suppression of vice and immorality, and while his people fear to disobey his injunctions in the smallest particular, they love and venerate him as their father and friend.

The principal object of the king in calling upon us, was to request, which he did with great apparent diffidence, the *loan* of his house

for a few days, as he wished to move his residence to a point nearer the sea, in order to catch the first glimpse of the white sails of the Avon, the arrival of which he is expecting with great anxiety. His impatience to return to Oahu is said, sometimes, to exceed all reasonable bounds ; he works himself into a perfect fury ; fancies that every thing is going wrong at home, and that his people are in mourning for his protracted absence ; but although he is a king, the winds of heaven will not obey him, and, with the meanest follower in his train, he must wait the appointed time.

We, of course, relinquished the house cheerfully, and, with the assistance of our native servants, transferred all our commodities to the mansion of the good missionary.

In the afternoon, the natives from all parts of the island began to flock to the king's temporary residence. The petty chiefs, and head men of the villages, were mounted upon all sorts of horses, from the high-headed and high-mettled Californian steed, to the shaggy and diminutive poney raised on their native hills ;

men women and children were running on foot, laden with pigs, calabashes of *poe*, and every production of the soil; and though last, certainly not least, in the evening there came the troops of the island, with fife and drum, and "tinkling cymbal," to form a body guard for his majesty, the king. Little houses were put up all around the vicinity, and thatched in an incredibly short space of time, and when Mr. N. and myself visited the royal mansion, after nightfall, we found the whole neighbourhood metamorphosed; a beautiful little village had sprung up as by magic, and the retired studio of the naturalists had been transformed into a royal banquet hall.

His majesty soon recognised us in the crowd, and taking us each by the hand, led us into the house, and introduced us to the queen, Kalama, who received us in a dignified and very pleasant manner, and made room for us near her at the supper, which the attendants were spreading upon the ground. This consisted of a variety of meats *lu aued*, fish, potatoes and taro, and before each guest was placed

a little calabash of *poe*. As I have before stated, this last article is an indispensable requisite in the economy of every meal; and even the refined *Kauikeaouli*, who has abolished in his own person so many of the rude customs of his forefathers, must sip a little *poe* to conclude his supper. I remarked, however, that on this occasion, he did not soil his fingers, as is usual, but fed himself with a spoon as delicately as possible. The queen, on the contrary, and all the chiefs assembled at the board, plunged their hands into the paste, and sucked their fingers after the approved fashion.

When the supper was concluded, the people were all assembled under a *ranai*, or shed, which had been constructed for the occasion, and prayers were read in a loud and solemn tone, by *John Ii*, the king's chaplain. At its conclusion, the people scattered themselves about as before; some were collected in little groups on the ground, smoking their short pipes, and regaling themselves with sea-urchins and succulent cuttle-fish, while the stentor voices of the royal guard pealed out an "all's

well" from their station near the palace of the monarch.

This royal guard, which we had an opportunity of seeing next morning, would not do discredit to a militia gathering in Yankee land. Like our own redoubtable troops, the men were of all sizes, in every variety of costume, and with all sorts of weapons ; muskets without bayonets or locks, and no muskets at all, broomsticks, and tin pans, swords, pistols, and taro tops. They were arranged every morning, in line, before the door of the palace, and laboriously drilled in the manual exercise, by James Young, a half-caste who has been in America. Poor fellows ! they had hard duty to perform, and were no doubt longing for the time when his majesty should depart, that they might exchange the arduous and uncongenial duties of the camp, for the toil of their simple husbandry.

About a week after, as I was strolling near the palace, which, being on a hill, commanded a fine view of the ocean, the cry of "sail, O!" was uttered in a joyful tone, by a bevy of ur-

chins, who were on the look out, and was echoed all round the neighbourhood. The king, who had of late become unusually dull and spiritless, seemed suddenly to have acquired new life. He was seen rushing out of the house, like one distraught, and jumping and capering all about in a perfect agony of joy. Seeing me near him, he grasped my hand in the most cordial manner, while his eyes filled with tears: "We shall go back to Oahu, hauri, my people want me again; the wind has changed, and this ship is sent to take me away."

I participated in the anxiety of the king to return; for, in addition to the *ennui* which is always the accompaniment of a forced detention, even in pleasant places, I feared that our brig would leave the islands for the Columbia without us, and we should thus lose the opportunity of hailing the opening of spring, in our western world, the season which, of all others, is the most interesting to us.

Next morning a messenger came to the king from Waimea, a port about fourteen miles dis-

tant, with information that the schooner which we had seen, had put in there, and only waited the embarkation of his majesty to steer direct for Oahu. No time was lost in taking advantage of this opportunity ; and at noon, the spot, which the day before had swarmed with hundreds of dingy natives, was silent and untenanted.

On the day following, learning that the schooner had not sailed, and fearing that the Avon would not arrive early enough, I wrote a letter to the king, requesting a passage for Mr. N. and myself with him. To this—which I sent by a runner—the following laconic reply was received. It was directed “To the missionary, Mr. Gulick,” and is rendered literally from the native language: “Say thou to the foreigners, we have sailed. Let them look out when we arrive there. KING KAUIKEAOULI.”

The arrival spoken of, alluded to the vessel passing the port of Koloa, where the schooner would back her topsails and lie to, that we might board her in a canoe.

After some consideration, and consultation

with Mr. Gulick, we resolved upon declining the king's offer, as we knew the vessel would be crowded, and, therefore, uncomfortable; and as the wind now blew steadily in its accustomed quarter, we had little doubt of the early arrival of the Avon. In the afternoon we saw the schooner of the king come booming along past us, the deck, and even the rigging, alive with natives; but a messenger whom we had previously sent off, saved them the trouble of bringing to; and away went the little vessel on a wind, and soon became a dim and ill-defined speck upon the far horizon.

15th.—A sail was descried at daylight this morning, sailing towards our island; and while we were at breakfast, two fishermen called, to tell us that it was the Avon come at last. She was standing towards the harbour of Koloa, with a fair wind, and when Mr. N. and myself arrived at the beach, she was hauling in under the land. The captain and Mr. Smith, a resident of Honoruru, came on shore to meet us. They informed us that the king arrived at Oahu last evening, after an unusually

boisterous and uncomfortable passage, and that his majesty was almost beside himself with joy to receive once more the warm and affectionate greetings of his people at home.

The brig was detained here a day, in order to take in a cargo of live stock, pigs, goats, &c. ; and the next day we bade adieu to the kind and affectionate family of the missionary, and went on board. In the afternoon our anchor was weighed, and we were soon ploughing the wide ocean, while the rugged, iron-bound coast of Kauai rapidly receded from our view. We had on board several distinguished natives, as passengers, the principal of whom was Kekeoeva, the governor, and at each meal which we took on board, the old gentleman asked an audible blessing on the viands, and regularly returned thanks at its conclusion.

After a pleasant passage of two days, we arrived at Oahu, and were warmly greeted by our friends, who sympathized with us, and thought that our long tarriance must have been peculiarly irksome. They knew but little of the resources of the naturalist ; they knew

not that the wild forest, the deep glen, and the rugged mountain-top possess charms for him which he would not exchange for gilded palaces; and that to acquaint himself with nature, he gladly escapes from the restraints of civilization, and buries himself from the world which cannot appreciate his enjoyment.

*22d.*—I joined a party of ladies and gentlemen, this morning, in an excursion to Pearl river, on the west side of the island. We embarked in several small schooners and barges, and had a delightful trip of two hours. The king, who was with us, with a number of his favourites, John Young, Kanaina, Halileo, &c., procured for our accommodation several native houses, in which we stung our cots and hammocks, and slept at night. We took our meals under a large shaded ranai, and the amusements of the party were riding, shooting, and a variety of sylvan games, which rendered our picnic of three days a constant scene of pleasant festivity.

The night before we left, the gentlemen of the party were invited by the king to witness

the curious exhibition called the "calabash dance." We entered a large house, crowded with natives, with the exception of a wide space in the middle, which had been reserved for the performers. These were men and women to the number of ten or twelve, in a state of almost perfect nudity, having no covering, except the small maro of tapa bound around the loins. Each was furnished with a very large gourd, having the neck attached, and from the under surface, the contents had been removed through a small aperture. The performers kneeled upon the ground, and each grasped his gourd by the neck and lifted it, when one of the number commenced a strange kind of howling song, lifting his calabash with one hand and beating it with the other so as to keep accurate time to his music. This song was soon taken up by the others, until the whole company joined, and every one thumped his calabash most musically. I was astonished at the exceeding nicety with which this was done. No band of civilized drummers could have kept time more perfectly, nor flourished

their sticks with more grace, than did these unsophisticated people their inartificial instruments. During the whole time of the singing, the bodies of the performers were not idle; every muscle seemed to have something to do; and was incessantly brought into action by the strange motions, twistings and contortions of the frame, which were also as evanescent as the sound of their voices. This singular exhibition possessed interest for me, as being one of the idolatrous games, which in former years constituted a portion of their religious exercises. The calabash dance is now almost exploded, the natives generally not understanding the manipulations, and like other relics of heathenism it is of course discouraged by the missionaries, and will probably soon be unknown amongst them.

On the 26th of March, we embarked on board the brig, *May Dacre*, upon our return to the *Columbia*. As we sailed out of the harbour, and the lovely shore of the island became more and more indistinct, I felt sad and melancholy in the prospect of parting, perhaps for ever,

from the excellent friends who had treated me with such uniform kindness and hospitality.

We have had an accession to our crew of thirty Sandwich Islanders, who are to be engaged in the salmon fishery on the Columbia, and six of these have been allowed the unusual privilege of taking their wives with them. Some six or eight natives, of both sexes, friends and relatives of the crew, came on board when we weighed anchor, and their parting words were prolonged until the brig cleared the reef, and her sails had filled with the fresh trade wind. They thought it then time to withdraw, and putting their noses together after their fashion, they bade their friends an affectionate farewell, and without hesitation dashed into the sea, and made directly for shore. I thought of blue sharks, and tiger sharks, and shovel-noses, and would not have run such a risk for all the wealth of the islands.

*April 5th.*—Yesterday we had an *inkling* of a storm. Some rain fell in the morning early; and at noon, while sitting in the cabin, I was

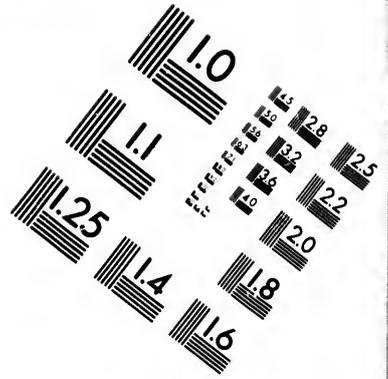
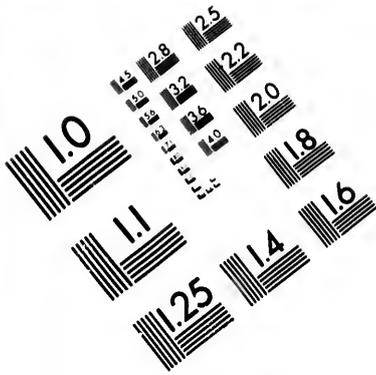
startled by hearing a flapping, as if all the sails in the ship were being torn to pieces, and a roaring not unlike the escape of steam from the boiler of a boat. Upon ascending to the deck, I observed the whole ocean covered with glittering white foam, the surges boiling, and dashing, and breaking over our vessel as she laboured heavily amongst them. The sails were flapping about most unmanageably. The studding-sails—all of which had been set before the storm—were immediately taken in, and hands were sent aloft to furl the remaining canvass, until, in a very short time, we were scudding under bare poles, and defying the utmost fury of the elements. In about half an hour, the storm abated, and, soon after, entirely ceased; the wind became steady and fresh; the white folds of our canvass were again let loose, and away we went before a “smashing breeze” at the rate of ten knots an hour.

12th.—The mate has several times spoken of having seen large flocks of a small species of land bird sailing around the vessel. As it is scarcely possible they could have emigrated

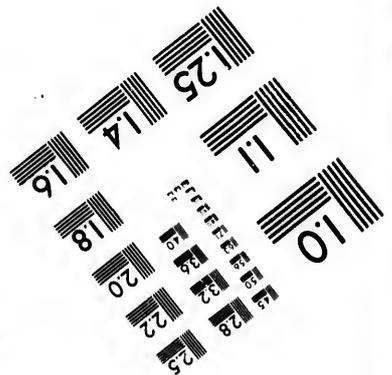
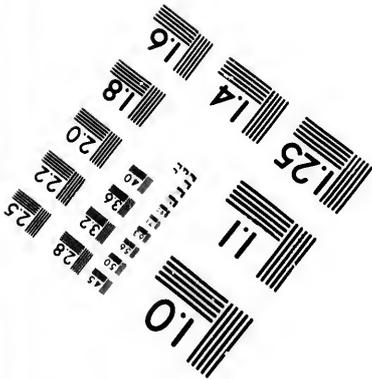
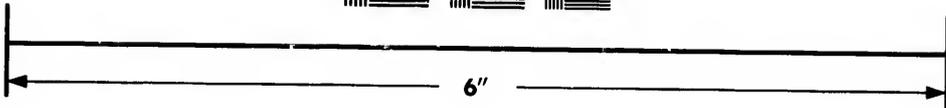
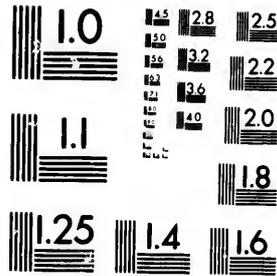
from the distant continent, Captain L. supposes that they are residents of a small uninhabited island, somewhere in these latitudes, which has long been supposed to exist, but has never been found. He, who may hereafter be so fortunate as to discover this land, will probably be rendered a rich man for the remainder of his days, for it doubtless abounds in seal, which never having been interrupted, will be easily taken. I have not seen the birds spoken of, but suppose them to be some of the small *grallæ*.

On the 15th, the wind, which had for several days been light, began steadily to increase, until we were running ten knots by the log. In the afternoon, the atmosphere became thick and hazy, indicating our approach to the shores of the continent. In a short time, a number of the small Auks—of which we saw a few immediately after leaving the Columbia—were observed sporting in the waves, close under our bows; then several gulls of the species common on the river, and soon





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

0  
1.3 1.8  
1.5 2.0  
1.8 2.2  
2.0 2.5  
2.2 2.8  
2.5 3.2  
3.0 3.6  
3.6 4.5  
4.5 5.6  
5.6 7.1  
7.1 8.8  
8.8 11.0  
11.0 13.8  
13.8 17.0  
17.0 21.0  
21.0 26.0  
26.0 32.0  
32.0 40.0  
40.0 50.0  
50.0 63.0  
63.0 79.0  
79.0 99.0  
99.0 125.0  
125.0 157.0  
157.0 197.0  
197.0 247.0  
247.0 309.0  
309.0 386.0  
386.0 483.0  
483.0 604.0  
604.0 759.0  
759.0 953.0  
953.0 1196.0  
1196.0 1495.0  
1495.0 1875.0  
1875.0 2356.0  
2356.0 2950.0  
2950.0 3675.0  
3675.0 4550.0  
4550.0 5688.0  
5688.0 7099.0  
7099.0 8899.0  
8899.0 11125.0  
11125.0 13875.0  
13875.0 17188.0  
17188.0 21188.0  
21188.0 26125.0  
26125.0 32188.0  
32188.0 39500.0  
39500.0 48375.0  
48375.0 59000.0  
59000.0 72625.0  
72625.0 88500.0  
88500.0 107875.0  
107875.0 130625.0  
130625.0 157000.0  
157000.0 187125.0  
187125.0 221250.0  
221250.0 260000.0  
260000.0 313750.0  
313750.0 373125.0  
373125.0 438750.0  
438750.0 511250.0  
511250.0 591250.0  
591250.0 679375.0  
679375.0 776250.0  
776250.0 882500.0  
882500.0 998750.0  
998750.0 1125000.0  
1125000.0 1261875.0  
1261875.0 1409375.0  
1409375.0 1568125.0  
1568125.0 1738125.0  
1738125.0 1919375.0  
1919375.0 2111875.0  
2111875.0 2316375.0  
2316375.0 2533750.0  
2533750.0 2763750.0  
2763750.0 3007125.0  
3007125.0 3263750.0  
3263750.0 3533750.0  
3533750.0 3818125.0  
3818125.0 4116375.0  
4116375.0 4428375.0  
4428375.0 4754375.0  
4754375.0 5094375.0  
5094375.0 5448375.0  
5448375.0 5816375.0  
5816375.0 6198375.0  
6198375.0 6594375.0  
6594375.0 7004375.0  
7004375.0 7428375.0  
7428375.0 7866375.0  
7866375.0 8318375.0  
8318375.0 8784375.0  
8784375.0 9264375.0  
9264375.0 9758375.0  
9758375.0 10266375.0  
10266375.0 10788375.0  
10788375.0 11324375.0  
11324375.0 11874375.0  
11874375.0 12438375.0  
12438375.0 13020375.0  
13020375.0 13620375.0  
13620375.0 14228375.0  
14228375.0 14853375.0  
14853375.0 15494375.0  
15494375.0 16151375.0  
16151375.0 16824375.0  
16824375.0 17513375.0  
17513375.0 18218375.0  
18218375.0 18939375.0  
18939375.0 19676375.0  
19676375.0 20429375.0  
20429375.0 21198375.0  
21198375.0 21983375.0  
21983375.0 22784375.0  
22784375.0 23591375.0  
23591375.0 24414375.0  
24414375.0 25253375.0  
25253375.0 26108375.0  
26108375.0 26979375.0  
26979375.0 27866375.0  
27866375.0 28769375.0  
28769375.0 29688375.0  
29688375.0 30623375.0  
30623375.0 31574375.0  
31574375.0 32541375.0  
32541375.0 33524375.0  
33524375.0 34523375.0  
34523375.0 35538375.0  
35538375.0 36569375.0  
36569375.0 37616375.0  
37616375.0 38679375.0  
38679375.0 39758375.0  
39758375.0 40853375.0  
40853375.0 41964375.0  
41964375.0 43091375.0  
43091375.0 44234375.0  
44234375.0 45393375.0  
45393375.0 46568375.0  
46568375.0 47759375.0  
47759375.0 48966375.0  
48966375.0 50189375.0  
50189375.0 51428375.0  
51428375.0 52683375.0  
52683375.0 53954375.0  
53954375.0 55241375.0  
55241375.0 56544375.0  
56544375.0 57863375.0  
57863375.0 59198375.0  
59198375.0 60549375.0  
60549375.0 61916375.0  
61916375.0 63299375.0  
63299375.0 64698375.0  
64698375.0 66113375.0  
66113375.0 67544375.0  
67544375.0 68991375.0  
68991375.0 70454375.0  
70454375.0 71933375.0  
71933375.0 73428375.0  
73428375.0 74939375.0  
74939375.0 76466375.0  
76466375.0 78009375.0  
78009375.0 79568375.0  
79568375.0 81143375.0  
81143375.0 82734375.0  
82734375.0 84331375.0  
84331375.0 85944375.0  
85944375.0 87573375.0  
87573375.0 89218375.0  
89218375.0 90879375.0  
90879375.0 92556375.0  
92556375.0 94249375.0  
94249375.0 95958375.0  
95958375.0 97683375.0  
97683375.0 99424375.0  
99424375.0 101181375.0  
101181375.0 102954375.0  
102954375.0 104743375.0  
104743375.0 106548375.0  
106548375.0 108369375.0  
108369375.0 110206375.0  
110206375.0 112059375.0  
112059375.0 113928375.0  
113928375.0 115813375.0  
115813375.0 117714375.0  
117714375.0 119631375.0  
119631375.0 121564375.0  
121564375.0 123513375.0  
123513375.0 125478375.0  
125478375.0 127459375.0  
127459375.0 129456375.0  
129456375.0 131469375.0  
131469375.0 133498375.0  
133498375.0 135543375.0  
135543375.0 137594375.0  
137594375.0 139651375.0  
139651375.0 141724375.0  
141724375.0 143813375.0  
143813375.0 145917375.0  
145917375.0 148036375.0  
148036375.0 150170375.0  
150170375.0 152319375.0  
152319375.0 154483375.0  
154483375.0 156662375.0  
156662375.0 158856375.0  
158856375.0 161065375.0  
161065375.0 163289375.0  
163289375.0 165528375.0  
165528375.0 167782375.0  
167782375.0 170051375.0  
170051375.0 172335375.0  
172335375.0 174634375.0  
174634375.0 176948375.0  
176948375.0 179277375.0  
179277375.0 181621375.0  
181621375.0 183980375.0  
183980375.0 186354375.0  
186354375.0 188743375.0  
188743375.0 191147375.0  
191147375.0 193565375.0  
193565375.0 195998375.0  
195998375.0 198446375.0  
198446375.0 200909375.0  
200909375.0 203387375.0  
203387375.0 205880375.0  
205880375.0 208388375.0  
208388375.0 210911375.0  
210911375.0 213449375.0  
213449375.0 215992375.0  
215992375.0 218550375.0  
218550375.0 221123375.0  
221123375.0 223711375.0  
223711375.0 226314375.0  
226314375.0 228932375.0  
228932375.0 231565375.0  
231565375.0 234213375.0  
234213375.0 236876375.0  
236876375.0 239554375.0  
239554375.0 242247375.0  
242247375.0 244955375.0  
244955375.0 247678375.0  
247678375.0 250416375.0  
250416375.0 253169375.0  
253169375.0 255937375.0  
255937375.0 258720375.0  
258720375.0 261518375.0  
261518375.0 264331375.0  
264331375.0 267159375.0  
267159375.0 270002375.0  
270002375.0 272860375.0  
272860375.0 275733375.0  
275733375.0 278621375.0  
278621375.0 281524375.0  
281524375.0 284442375.0  
284442375.0 287375375.0  
287375375.0 290321375.0  
290321375.0 293280375.0  
293280375.0 296253375.0  
296253375.0 299240375.0  
299240375.0 302241375.0  
302241375.0 305256375.0  
305256375.0 308285375.0  
308285375.0 311328375.0  
311328375.0 314384375.0  
314384375.0 317453375.0  
317453375.0 320535375.0  
320535375.0 323599375.0  
323599375.0 326676375.0  
326676375.0 329766375.0  
329766375.0 332869375.0  
332869375.0 335984375.0  
335984375.0 339111375.0  
339111375.0 342251375.0  
342251375.0 345404375.0  
345404375.0 348570375.0  
348570375.0 351748375.0  
351748375.0 354938375.0  
354938375.0 358140375.0  
358140375.0 361354375.0  
361354375.0 364580375.0  
364580375.0 367818375.0  
367818375.0 371068375.0  
371068375.0 374330375.0  
374330375.0 377604375.0  
377604375.0 380890375.0  
380890375.0 384188375.0  
384188375.0 387498375.0  
387498375.0 390820375.0  
390820375.0 394154375.0  
394154375.0 397500375.0  
397500375.0 400858375.0  
400858375.0 404228375.0  
404228375.0 407610375.0  
407610375.0 411004375.0  
411004375.0 414410375.0  
414410375.0 417828375.0  
417828375.0 421258375.0  
421258375.0 424700375.0  
424700375.0 428154375.0  
428154375.0 431620375.0  
431620375.0 435098375.0  
435098375.0 438588375.0  
438588375.0 442090375.0  
442090375.0 445604375.0  
445604375.0 449130375.0  
449130375.0 452668375.0  
452668375.0 456218375.0  
456218375.0 459780375.0  
459780375.0 463354375.0  
463354375.0 466940375.0  
466940375.0 470538375.0  
470538375.0 474148375.0  
474148375.0 477770375.0  
477770375.0 481404375.0  
481404375.0 485050375.0  
485050375.0 488708375.0  
488708375.0 492378375.0  
492378375.0 496060375.0  
496060375.0 499754375.0  
499754375.0 503460375.0  
503460375.0 507178375.0  
507178375.0 510908375.0  
510908375.0 514650375.0  
514650375.0 518404375.0  
518404375.0 522170375.0  
522170375.0 525948375.0  
525948375.0 529738375.0  
529738375.0 533540375.0  
533540375.0 537354375.0  
537354375.0 541180375.0  
541180375.0 545018375.0  
545018375.0 548868375.0  
548868375.0 552730375.0  
552730375.0 556604375.0  
556604375.0 560490375.0  
560490375.0 564388375.0  
564388375.0 568298375.0  
568298375.0 572220375.0  
572220375.0 576154375.0  
576154375.0 580100375.0  
580100375.0 584058375.0  
584058375.0 588028375.0  
588028375.0 592010375.0  
592010375.0 596004375.0  
596004375.0 600010375.0  
600010375.0 604028375.0  
604028375.0 608058375.0  
608058375.0 612100375.0  
612100375.0 616154375.0  
616154375.0 620220375.0  
620220375.0 624298375.0  
624298375.0 628388375.0  
628388375.0 632490375.0  
632490375.0 636604375.0  
636604375.0 640730375.0  
640730375.0 644868375.0  
644868375.0 649018375.0  
649018375.0 653180375.0  
653180375.0 657354375.0  
657354375.0 661540375.0  
661540375.0 665738375.0  
665738375.0 669948375.0  
669948375.0 674170375.0  
674170375.0 678404375.0  
678404375.0 682650375.0  
682650375.0 686908375.0  
686908375.0 691178375.0  
691178375.0 695460375.0  
695460375.0 699754375.0  
699754375.0 704060375.0  
704060375.0 708378375.0  
708378375.0 712708375.0  
712708375.0 717050375.0  
717050375.0 721404375.0  
721404375.0 725770375.0  
725770375.0 730148375.0  
730148375.0 734538375.0  
734538375.0 738940375.0  
738940375.0 743354375.0  
743354375.0 747780375.0  
747780375.0 752218375.0  
752218375.0 756668375.0  
756668375.0 761130375.0  
761130375.0 765604375.0  
765604375.0 770090375.0  
770090375.0 774598375.0  
774598375.0 779118375.0  
779118375.0 783650375.0  
783650375.0 788194375.0  
788194375.0 792750375.0  
792750375.0 797318375.0  
797318375.0 801898375.0  
801898375.0 806490375.0  
806490375.0 811094375.0  
811094375.0 815710375.0  
815710375.0 820338375.0  
820338375.0 824978375.0  
824978375.0 829630375.0  
829630375.0 834294375.0  
834294375.0 838970375.0  
838970375.0 843658375.0  
843658375.0 848358375.0  
848358375.0 853070375.0  
853070375.0 857794375.0  
857794375.0 862530375.0  
862530375.0 867278375.0  
867278375.0 872038375.0  
872038375.0 876810375.0  
876810375.0 881594375.0  
881594375.0 886390375.0  
886390375.0 891198375.0  
891198375.0 896018375.0  
896018375.0 900850375.0  
900850375.0 905694375.0  
905694375.0 910550375.0  
910550375.0 915418375.0  
915418375.0 920298375.0  
920298375.0 925190375.0  
925190375.0 930094375.0  
930094375.0 935010375.0  
935010375.0 939938375.0  
939938375.0 944878375.0  
944878375.0 949830375.0  
949830375.0 954794375.0  
954794375.0 959770375.0  
959770375.0 964758375.0  
964758375.0 969758375.0  
969758375.0 974770375.0  
974770375.0 979794375.0  
979794375.0 984830375.0  
984830375.0 989878375.0  
989878375.0 994938375.0  
994938375.0 1000010375.0  
1000010375.0 1005094375.0  
1005094375.0 1010190375.0  
1010190375.0 1015298375.0  
1015298375.0 1020418375.0  
1020418375.0 1025550375.0  
1025550375.0 1030694375.0  
1030694375.0 1035850375.0  
1035850375.0 1041018375.0  
1041018375.0 1046198375.0  
1046198375.0 1051390375.0  
1051390375.0 1056594375.0  
1056594375.0 1061810375.0  
1061810375.0 1067038375.0  
1067038375.0 1072278375.0  
1072278375.0 1077530375.0  
1077530375.0 1082794375.0  
1082794375.0 1088070375.0  
1088070375.0 1093358375.0  
1093358375.0 1098658375.0  
1098658375.0 1103970375.0  
1103970375.0 1109294375.0  
1109294375.0 1114630375.0  
1114630375.0 1119978375.0  
1119978375.0 1125338375.0  
1125338375.0 1130710375.0  
1130710375.0 1136094375.0  
1136094375.0 1141490375.0  
1141490375.0 1146898375.0  
1146898375.0 1152318375.0  
1152318375.0 1157750375.0  
1157750375.0 1163194375.0  
1163194375.0 1168650375.0  
1168650375.0 1174118375.0  
1174118375.0 1179598375.0  
1179598375.0 1185090375.0  
1185090375.0 1190594375.0  
1190594375.0 1196110375.0  
1196110375.0 1201638375.0  
1201638375.0 1207178375.0  
1207178375.0 1212730375.0  
1212730375.0 1218294375.0  
1218294375.0 1223870375.0  
1223870375.0 1229458375.0  
1229458375.0 1235058375.0  
1235058375.0 1240670375.0  
1240670375.0 1246294375.0  
1246294375.0 1251930375.0  
1251930375.0 1257578375.0  
1257578375.0 1263238375.0  
1263238375.0 1268910375.0  
1268910375.0 1274594375.0  
1274594375.0 1280290375.0  
1280290375.0 1285998375.0  
1285998375.0 1291718375.0  
1291718375.0 1297450375.0  
1297450375.0 1303194375.0  
1303194375.0 1308950375.0  
1308950375.0 1314718375.0  
1314718375.0 1320498375.0  
1320498375.0 1326290375.0  
1326290375.0 1332094375.0  
1332094375.0 1337910375.0  
1337910375.0 1343738375.0  
1343738375.0 1349578375.0  
1349578375.0 1355430375.0  
1355430375.0 1361294375.0  
1361294375.0 1367170375.0  
1367170375.0 1373058375.0  
1373058375.0 1378958375.0  
1378958375.0 1384870375.0  
1384870375.0 1390794375.0  
1390794375.0 1396730375.0  
1396730375.0 1402678375.0  
1402678375.0 1408638375.0  
1408638375.0 1414610375.0  
1414610375.0 1420594375.0  
1420594375.0 1426590375.0  
1426590375.0 1432598375.0  
1432598375.0 1438618375.0  
1438618375.0 1444650375.0  
1444650375.0 1450694375.0  
1450694375.0 1456750375.0  
1456750375.0 1462818375.0  
1462818375.0 1468898375.0  
1468898375.0 1474990375.0  
1474990375.0 1481094375.0  
1481094375.0 1487210375.0  
1487210375.0 1493338375.0  
1493338375.0 1499478375.0  
1499478375.0 1505630375.0  
1505630375.0 1511794375.0  
1511794375.0 1517970375.0  
1517

after large flocks of geese and canvass-back ducks.

The sea gradually lost its legitimate deep blue colour, and assumed a dirty, green appearance, indicating soundings. Upon heaving the lead, we got only eleven fathoms, and found that we had approached nearer than was prudent, having been misled by the haze. Wore ship immediately, and soon saw land, bearing east, which we ascertained to be south of Cape Disappointment. Stood off during the night, and the next morning at four o'clock, the wind favouring us, we bore for the cape, and at seven crossed the dangerous bar safely, and ran direct for the river.

## CHAPTER IV.

Passage up the Columbia—Birds—A trip to the Wallamet—Methodist missionaries—Their prospects—Fort William—Band-tail pigeons—Wretched condition of the Indians at the falls—A Kallapooyah village—Indian cemetery—Superstitions—Treatment of diseases—Method of steaming—“ Making medicine ”—Indian sorcerers—An interruption of festivities—Death of Thornburg—An inquest—Verdict of the jury—Inordinate appetite for ardent spirits—Misfortunes of the American Company—Eight men drowned—Murder of two trappers by the Banneck Indians—Arrival of Captain Thing—His meeting and skirmish with the Blackfeet Indians—Massacre—A narrow escape.

ON the 16th, we anchored abreast of Oak point. Our decks were almost immediately crowded with Indians to welcome us, and among them, we recognised many faces with which we were familiar. *Chinamus*, the Chinook chief, was the principal of these, who, with his wife, *Aillapust*, or *Sally*, as she is

called at the fort, paid us an early visit, and brought us red deer and sturgeon to regale upon after our voyage.

On the afternoon of the next day, we ran up to Warrior's point, the brig's old mooring ground. The people here had been anxious to see us; extensive preparations had been made to prosecute the salmon fishery, and the coopers have been engaged the whole winter in making barrels to accommodate them. Mr. Walker, the missionaries' quondam associate, was in charge of the post, and he informed us that Captain Wyeth had returned only a few weeks since from the upper country, where he had been spending the winter, engaged in the arduous business of trapping, in the prosecution of which he had endured great and various hardships.

*May 12th.*—The rainy season is not yet over; we have had almost constant showers since we arrived, but now the weather appears settled. Birds are numerous; particularly the warblers, (*Sylvia*.) Many of these are migratory, remaining but a few weeks:

others breed and reside here, during the greater part of the summer. I have already procured several new species.

*20th.*—Mr. Wyeth, came down from Wallawalla yesterday, and this morning I embarked with him in a large canoe, manned by Kanakas, for a trip to the Wallammet falls in order to procure salmon. We visited fort William, Wyeth's new settlement upon Wappatoo island, which is about fifteen miles from the lower mouth of the Wallammet. We found the missionaries, Messrs. Lee and Edwards, who arrived to-day from their station, sixty miles above. They give flattering accounts of their prospects; they are surrounded by a considerable number of Indians who are friendly to the introduction of civilization and religious light, and who treat them with the greatest hospitality and kindness. They have built several comfortable log houses, and the soil, in their vicinity, they represent as unusually rich and productive. They have, I think, a good prospect of being serviceable to this miserable and degraded people; and if they commence their

operations judiciously, and pursue a steady, unwavering course, the Indians in this section of country may yet be redeemed from the thralldom of vice, superstition, and indolence, to which they have so long submitted, and above which their energies have not enabled them to rise.

The spot chosen by Captain W. for his fort, is on a high piece of land, which will probably not be overflowed by the periodical freshets, and the soil is the rich black loam so plentifully distributed through this section of country. The men now live in tents and temporary huts, but several log houses are constructing which, when finished, will vie in durability and comfort with Vancouver itself.

21st.—The large band-tail pigeon (*Colomba fasciata*) is very abundant near the river, found in flocks of from fifty to sixty, and perching upon the dead trees along the margin of the stream. They are feeding upon the buds of the balsam poplar; are very fat, and excellent eating. In the course of the morning, and without leaving the canoe, I killed enough

to supply our people with provision for two days.

24th.—We visited the falls to-day, and while Captain W. was inspecting the vicinity to decide upon the practicability of drawing his seine here, I strolled into the Indian lodges on the bank of the river. The poor creatures were all living miserably, and some appeared to be suffering absolute want. Those who were the best supplied, had nothing more than the fragments of a few sturgeons and lamprey eels, kamas bread, &c. To the roofs of the lodges were hung a number of crooked bladders, filled with rancid seal oil, used as a sort of condiment with the dry and unsavory sturgeon.

On the Klakamas river, about a mile below, we found a few lodges belonging to Indians of the Kalapooyah tribe. We addressed them in Chinook, the language spoken by all those inhabiting the Columbia below the cascades, but they evidently did not comprehend a word, answering in a peculiarly harsh and guttural language, with which we were entirely unac-

quainted. However, we easily made them understand by signs that we wanted salmon, and being assured in the same significant manner that they had none to sell, we decamped as soon as possible, to escape the fleas and other vermin with which the interior of their wretched habitations were plentifully supplied. We saw here a large Indian cemetery. The bodies had been buried under the ground, and each tomb had a board at its head, upon which was rudely painted some strange, uncouth figure. The pans, kettles, clothing, &c., of the deceased, were all suspended upon sticks, driven into the ground near the head board.

*June 6th.*—The Indians frequently bring us salmon, and we observe that, invariably, before they part with them, they are careful to remove the hearts. This superstition, is religiously adhered to by all the Chinook tribe. Before the fish is split and prepared for eating, a small hole is made in the breast, the heart taken out, roasted, and eaten in silence, and with great gravity. This practice is continued

only during the first month in which the salmon make their appearance, and is intended as a kind of propitiation to the particular deity or spirit who presides over the finny tribes. Superstition in all its absurd and most revolting aspects is rife among this people. They believe in "black spirits, and white, blue spirits, and grey," and to each grizzly monster some peculiar virtue or ghastly terror is attributed. When a chief goes on a hunting or fishing excursion, he puts himself under the care of one of these good spirits, and if his expedition is unsuccessful, he affirms that the antagonist evil principle has gained the victory; but this belief does not prevent his making another, and another attempt, in the hope, each time, that his guardian genius will have the ascendancy.

In their treatment of diseases, they employ but few remedies, and these are generally simple and inefficacious. Wounds are treated with an application of green leaves, and bound with strips of pine bark, and in some febrile cases a sweat is administered. This is effected

by digging a hole, two or three feet deep in the ground, and placing within it some hemlock or spruce boughs moistened with water; hot stones are then thrown in, and a frame work of twigs is erected over the opening, and covered closely with blankets to prevent the escape of the steam. Under this contrivance, the patient is placed; and after remaining fifteen or twenty minutes, he is removed, and plunged into cold water.

Their mode of "*making medicine*," to use their own term, is, however, very different from this. The sick man is laid upon a bed of mats and blankets, elevated from the ground, and surrounded by a raised frame work of hewn boards. Upon this frame two "medicine men" (sorcerers) place themselves, and commence chaunting, in a low voice, a kind of long drawn, sighing song. Each holds a stout stick, of about four feet long, in his hand, with which he beats upon the frame work, and keeps accurate time with the music. After a few minutes, the song begins to increase in loudness and quickness, a corres-

ponding force and celerity being given to the stick, until in a short time the noise becomes almost deafening, and may well serve, in many instances, to accelerate the exit of him whom it is their intention to benefit.

During the administration of the medicine, the relations and friends of the patient are often employed in their usual avocations in the same house with him, and by his bedside; the women making mats, moccasins, baskets, &c., and the men lolling around, smoking or conversing upon general subjects. No appearance of sorrow or concern is manifested for the brother, husband, or father, expiring beside them, and but for the presence and ear-astounding din of the medicine men, you would not know that any thing unusual had occurred to disturb the tranquillity of the family circle.

These medicine men are, of course, all impostors, their object being simply the acquisition of property; and in case of the recovery of the patient, they make the most exorbitant demands of his relations; but when the sick

man dies, they are often compelled to fly, in order to escape the vengeance of the survivors, who generally attribute the fatal termination to the evil influence of the practitioner.

*July 4th.*—This morning was ushered in by the firing of cannon on board our brig, and we had made preparations for spending the day in festivity, when at about nine o'clock, a letter was received from Mr. Walker, who has charge of the fort on Wappatoo island, stating that the tailor, Thornburg, had been killed this morning by Hubbard, the gunsmith, and requesting our presence immediately, to investigate the case, and direct him how to act.

Our boat was manned without loss of time, and Captain L. and myself repaired to the fort, where we found every thing in confusion. Poor Thornburg, whom I had seen but two days previously, full of health and vigour, was now a lifeless corpse; and Hubbard, who was more to be pitied, was walking up and down the beach, with a countenance pale and haggard, from the feelings at war within.

We held an inquest over the body, and examined all the men of the fort severally, for the purpose of eliciting the facts of the case, and, if warranted, by the evidence, to exculpate Hubbard from blame in the commission of the act. It appeared that, several weeks since, a dispute arose between Hubbard and Thornburg, and the latter menaced the life of the former, and had since been frequently heard to declare that he would carry the threat into effect on the first favourable opportunity. This morning, before daylight, he entered the apartment of Hubbard, armed with a loaded gun, and a large knife, and after making the most deliberate preparations for an instant departure from the room, as soon as the deed should be committed, cocked his gun, and prepared to shoot at his victim. Hubbard, who was awakened by the noise of Thornburg's entrance, and was, therefore, on the alert, waited quietly until this crisis, when cocking his pistol, without noise, he took deliberate aim at the assassin, and fired. Thornburg staggered back, his gun fell from his

grasp, and the two combatants struggled hand to hand. The tailor, being wounded, was easily overcome, and was thrown violently out of the house, when he fell to the ground, and died in a few minutes. Upon examining the body, we found that the two balls from the pistol had entered the arm below the shoulder, and escaping the bone, had passed into the cavity of the chest. The verdict of the jury was "Justifiable homicide," and a properly attested certificate, containing a full account of the proceedings, was given to Hubbard, as well for his satisfaction, as to prevent future difficulty, if the subject should ever be investigated by a judicial tribunal.

This Thornburg was an unusually bold and determined man, fruitful in inventing mischief, as he was reckless and daring in its prosecution. His appetite for ardent spirits was of the most inordinate kind. During the journey across the country, I constantly carried a large two-gallon bottle of whiskey, in which I deposited various kinds of lizards and serpents and when we arrived at the Columbia, the vessel

was almost full of these crawling creatures. I left the bottle on board the brig when I paid my first visit to the Wallammet falls, and on my return, found that Thornburg had decanted the liquor from the precious reptiles, which I had destined for immortality, and he and one of his pot companions had been "happy" upon it for a whole day. This appeared to me almost as bad as the "tapping of the Admiral," practised with such success by the British seamen; but unlike their commander, I did not discover the theft until too late to save my specimens, which were in consequence all destroyed.

11th.—Mr. Nuttall, who has just returned from the Dalles, where he has been spending some weeks, brings distressing intelligence from above. It really seems that the "Columbia River Fishing and Trading Company" is devoted to destruction; disasters meet them at every turn, and as yet none of their schemes have prospered. This has not been for want of energy or exertion. Captain W. has pursued the plans which seemed, to him, best

adapted for insuring success, with the most indefatigable perseverance and industry, and has endured hardships without murmuring, which would have prostrated many a more robust man; nevertheless, he has not succeeded in making the business of fishing and trapping productive, and as we cannot divine the cause, we must attribute it to the Providence that rules the destinies of men and controls all human enterprises.

Two evenings since, eight Sandwich Islanders, a white man and an Indian woman, left the cascades in a large canoe laden with salmon for the brig. The river was as usual rough and tempestuous, the wind blew a heavy gale, the canoe was capsized, and eight out of the ten sank to rise no more. The two who escaped, islanders, have taken refuge among the Indians at the village below, and will probably join us in a few days.

Intelligence has also been received of the murder of one of Wyeth's principal trappers, named Abbot, and another white man who accompanied him, by the Banneck Indians.

The two men were on their way to the Columbia with a large load of beaver, and had stopped at the lodge of the Banneck chief, by whom they had been hospitably entertained. After they left, the chief, with several of his young men, concealed themselves in a thicket, near which the unsuspecting trappers passed, and shot and scalped them both.

These Indians have been, heretofore, harmless, and have always appeared to wish to cultivate the friendship of the white people. The only reason that can be conceived for this change in their sentiments, is that some of their number may lately have received injury from the white traders, and, with true Indian animosity, they determined to wreak their vengeance upon the whole race. Thus it is always unsafe to travel among Indians, as no one knows at what moment a tribe which has always been friendly, may receive ill treatment from thoughtless, or evil-designing men, and the innocent suffer for the deeds of the guilty.

*August 19th.*—This morning, Captain Thing (Wyeth's partner) arrived from the interior.

Poor man! he looks very much worn by fatigue and hardships, and seven years older than when I last saw him. He passed through the Snake country from Fort Hall, without knowing of the hostile disposition of the Bannecks, but luckily for him, only met small parties of them, who feared to attack his camp. He remarked symptoms of distrust and coolness in their manner, for which he was, at the time, unable to account. As I have yet been only an hour in his company, and as a large portion of this time was consumed in his business affairs, I have not been able to obtain a very particular account of his meeting and skirmish with the Blackfeet last spring, a rumour of which we heard several weeks since.

From what I have been enabled to gather, amid the hurry and bustle consequent upon his arrival, the circumstances appear to be briefly these. He had made a camp on Salmon river, and, as usual, piled up his goods in front of it, and put his horses in a pen erected temporarily for the purpose, when, at about day-break, one of his sentries heard a gun dis-

charged near. He went immediately to Captain T.'s tent to inform him of it, and at that instant, a yell sounded from an adjacent thicket, and about five hundred Indians—three hundred horse and two hundred foot—rushed out into the open space in front. The mounted savages were dashing to and fro across the line of the camp, discharging their pieces with frightful rapidity, while those who had not horses, crawled around to take them in the rear.

Notwithstanding the galling fire which the Indians were constantly pouring into them, Captain T. succeeded in driving his horses into the thicket behind, and securing them there, placing over them a guard of three men, as a check to the savages who were approaching from that quarter. He then threw himself, with the remainder of his little band, behind the bales of goods, and returned the fire of the enemy. He states that occasionally he was gratified by the sight of an Indian tumbling from his horse, and at such times a dismal, savage yell was uttered by the rest, who then always fell back a little, but returned immediately to the charge with more than their former fury.

At length the Indians, apparently wearied by their unsuccessful attempts to dislodge the white men, changed their mode of attack, and rode upon the slight fortification, rapidly and steadily. Although they lost a man or two by this (for them) unusually bold proceeding, yet they succeeded in driving the brave little band of whites to the cover of the bushes. They then took possession of the goods, &c., which had been used as a defence, and retired to a considerable distance, where they were soon joined by their comrades on foot, who had utterly failed in their attempt to obtain the horses. In a short time, a man was seen advancing from the main body of Indians towards the scene of combat, holding up his hand as a sign of amity, and an intimation of the suspension of hostilities, and requested a "talk" with the white people. Captain T., with difficulty repressing his inclination to shoot the savage herald down, was induced, in consideration of the safety of his party, to dispatch an interpreter towards him.

The only information that the Blackfeet

wished to communicate was, that having obtained all the goods of the white people, they were now willing that they should continue their journey in peace, and that they should not again be molested. The Indians then departed, and the white men struck back on their trail, towards Fort Hall. Captain Thing lost every thing he had with him, all his clothing, papers, journals, &c. But he should probably be thankful that he escaped with his life, for it is known to be very unusual for these hostile Indians to spare the lives of white men, when in their power, the acquisition of property being generally, with them, only a secondary consideration.

Captain T. had two men severely, but not mortally, wounded. The Indians had seven killed, and a considerable number wounded.

20<sup>th</sup>.—Several days since, a poor man came here in a most deplorable condition, having been gashed, stabbed and bruised in a manner truly frightful. He had been travelling on foot constantly for fifteen days, exposed to the broiling sun, with nothing to eat during the

whole of this time, except the very few roots which he had been able to find. He was immediately put into the hospital and furnished with every thing necessary for his comfort, as well as surgical attendance. He states that he left Monterey, in California, in the spring, in company with seven men, for the purpose of coming to the Wallammet, to join Mr. Young, an American, who is now settled in that country. They met with no accident until they arrived at a village of *Potámeos* Indians,\* about ten days' journey south of this. Not knowing the character of these Indians, they were not on their guard, allowing them to enter their camp, and finally to obtain possession of their weapons. The Indians then fell upon the defenceless little band with their tomahawks and knives, having no fire arms themselves, and not knowing the use of those they had taken, and ere the white men had recovered from the panic which the sudden and unexpected attack

\* Called by the inhabitants of this country, the "*rascally Indians*," from their uniformly evil disposition, and hostility to white people.

occasioned, killed four of them. The remaining four fought with their knives as long as they were able, but were finally overpowered, and this poor fellow left upon the ground, covered with wounds, and in a state of insensibility.

How long he remained in this situation, he has no means of ascertaining; but upon recovering, the place was vacated by all the actors in the bloody scene, except his three dead companions, who were lying stark and stiff where they fell. By considerable exertion, he was enabled to drag himself into a thicket near, for the purpose of concealment, as he rightly conjectured, that their captors would soon return to secure the trophies of their treacherous victory, and bury the corpses. This happened almost immediately after; the scalps were torn from the heads of the slain, and the mangled bodies removed for interment. After the most dreadful and excruciating sufferings, as we can well believe, the poor man arrived here, and is doing well under the excellent and skilful care of Doctor Gairdner. I examined most of his

wounds yesterday. He is literally covered with them, but one upon the lower part of his face is the most frightful. It was made by a single blow of a tomahawk, the point of which entered the upper lip, just below the nose, cutting entirely through both the upper and lower jaws and chin, and passing deep into the side of the neck, narrowly missing the large jugular vein. He says he perfectly recollects receiving this wound. It was inflicted by a powerful savage, who, at the same time, tripped him with his foot, accelerating his fall. He also remembers distinctly feeling the Indian's long knife pass five separate times into his body; of what occurred after this he knows nothing.

This is certainly by far the most horrible looking wound I ever saw, rendered so, however, by injudicious treatment and entire want of care in the proper apposition of the sundered parts; he simply bound it up as well as he could with his handkerchief, and his extreme anguish caused him to forget the necessity of accuracy in this respect. The consequence is, that the lower part of his face is dreadfully con-

torted, one side being considerably lower than the other. A union by the first intention has been formed, and the ill-arranged parts are uniting.

This case has produced considerable excitement in our little circle. The Potámeos have more than once been guilty of acts of this kind, and some of the gentlemen of the fort have proposed fitting out an expedition to destroy the whole nation, but this scheme will probably not be carried into effect.

## CHAPTER V.

Indians of the Columbia—Their melancholy condition—Departure of Mr. Nuttall and Dr. Gairdner—A new vocation—Arrival of the Rev. Samuel Parker—His object—Departure of the American brig—Swans—Indian mode of taking them—A large wolf—An indian mummy—A night adventure—A discovery, and restoration of stolen property—Fraternal tenderness of an Indian—Indian vengeance—Death of Waskéma, the Indian girl—"Busybody," the little chief—A village of Kowalitsk Indians—Ceremony of "making medicine"—Exposure of an impostor—Success of legitimate medicines — Departure from Fort Vancouver for a visit to the interior—Arrival of a stranger—"Cape Horn"—Tilki, the Indian chief—Indian villages—Arrival at Fort Walla-walla—Sharp-tailed grouse—Commencement of a journey to the Blue mountains.

THE Indians of the Columbia were once a numerous and powerful people; the shore of the river, for scores of miles, was lined with their villages; the council fire was frequently lighted, the pipes passed round, and the desti-

nies of the nation deliberated upon. War was declared against neighbouring tribes; the deadly tomahawk was lifted, and not buried until it was red with the blood of the savage; the bounding deer was hunted, killed, and his antlers ornamented the wigwam of the red man; the scalps of his enemies hung drying in the smoke of his lodge, and the Indian was happy. Now, alas! where is he?—gone—gathered to his fathers and to his happy hunting grounds—his place knows him no more. The spot where once stood the thickly peopled village, the smoke curling and wreathing above the closely packed lodges, the lively children playing in the front, and their indolent parents lounging on their mats, is now only indicated by a heap of undistinguishable ruins.

The depopulation has been truly fearful. A gentleman told me, that only four years ago, as he wandered near what had formerly been a thickly peopled village, he counted no less than sixteen dead, men and women, lying unburied and festering in the sun in front of their habitations. Within the houses all were sick; not

one had escaped the contagion ; upwards of a hundred individuals, men, women and children, were writhing in agony on the floors of the houses, with no one to render them any assistance. Some were in the dying struggle, and clenching with the convulsive grasp of death their disease-worn companions, shrieked and howled in the last sharp agony.

Probably there does not now exist one, where, five years ago, there were a hundred Indians ; and in sailing up the river, from the cape to the cascades, the only evidence of the existence of the Indian, is an occasional miserable wigwam, with a few wretched, half-starved occupants. In some other places, they are rather more numerous ; but the thoughtful observer cannot avoid perceiving that in a very few years, the race must, in the nature of things, become extinct ; and the time is probably not far distant, when the little trinkets and toys of this people will be picked up by the curious, and valued as mementoes of a nation passed away for ever from the face of the earth. The aspect of things is very melancholy. It seems as if

the fiat of the Creator had gone forth, that these poor denizens of the forest and the stream should go hence, and be seen of men no more.

In former years, when the Indians were numerous, long after the establishment of this fort, it was not safe for the white men attached to it, to venture beyond the protection of its guns without being fully armed. Such was the jealousy of the natives towards them, that various deep laid schemes were practised to obtain possession of the post, and massacre all whom it had harboured :—now, however, they are as submissive as children. Some have even entered into the service of the whites, and when once the natural and persevering indolence of the man is worn off, he will work well and make himself useful.

About two hundred miles southward, the Indians are said to be in a much more flourishing condition, and their hostility to the white people to be most deadly. They believe that we brought with us the fatal fever which has ravaged this portion of the country, and the consequence is, that they kill without

mercy every white man who trusts himself amongst them.

*October 1st.*—Doctor Gairdner, the surgeon of Fort Vancouver, took passage a few days ago to the Sandwich Islands, in one of the Company's vessels. He has been suffering for several months, with a pulmonary affection, and is anxious to escape to a milder and more salubrious climate. In his absence, the charge of the hospital will devolve on me, and my time will thus be employed through the coming winter. There are at present but few cases of sickness, mostly ague and fever, so prevalent at this season. My companion, Mr. Nuttall, was also a passenger in the same vessel. From the islands, he will probably visit California, and either return to the Columbia by the next ship, and take the route across the mountains, or double Cape Horn to reach his home.

*16th.*—Several days since, the Rev. Samuel Parker, of Ithaca, N. York, arrived at the fort. He left his home last May, travelled to the rendez-vous on the Colorado, with the fur company of Mr. Fontinelle, and performed the

remainder of the journey with the Nez Percé or Cheaptin Indians. His object is to examine the country in respect to its agricultural and other facilities, with a view to the establishment of missions among the Indians. He will probably return to the States next spring, and report the result of his observations to the board of commissioners, by whose advice his pioneer journey has been undertaken.\*

On the 17th, I embarked with this gentleman in a canoe, for a visit to the lower part of the river. We arrived at the American brig in the afternoon, on board of which we quartered for the night, and the next morning early, the vessel cast off from the shore. She has her cargo of furs and salmon on board, and is bound to Boston, via the Sandwich and Society Islands. Mr. Parker took passage in her to Fort George, and in the afternoon I returned in my canoe to Vancouver.

*December 1st*—The weather is now unusually

\* Mr. Parker has since published an account of this tour, containing much valuable information relative to the condition of the Indians on our western frontier.

fine. Instead of the drenching rains which generally prevail during the winter months, it has been for some weeks clear and cool, the thermometer ranging from 35° to 45°.

The ducks and geese, which have swarmed throughout the country during the latter part of the autumn, are leaving us, and the swans are arriving in great numbers. These are here, as in all other places, very shy; it is difficult to approach them without cover; but the Indians have adopted a mode of killing them which is very successful; that of drifting upon the flocks at night, in a canoe, in the bow of which a large fire of pitch pine has been kindled. The swans are dazzled, and apparently stupified by the bright light, and fall easy victims to the craft of the sportsman.

20th.—Yesterday one of the Canadians took an enormous wolf in a beaver-trap. It is probably a distinct species from the common one, (*lupus*), much larger and stronger, and of a yellowish cinereous colour. The man states that he found considerable difficulty in capturing him, even after the trap had been fas-

tened on his foot. Unlike the lupus, which is cowardly and cringing when made prisoner, he showed fight, and seizing the pole in his teeth, with which the man attempted to despatch him, with one backward jerk, threw his assailant to the ground, and darted at him, until checked by the trap chain. He was finally shot, and I obtained his skin, which I have preserved.

I have just had a visit from an old and intelligent Indian chief, who lives near. It is now almost midnight, but for the last hour, I have heard the old man wandering about like an unquiet spirit, in the neighbourhood of my little mansion, and singing snatches of the wild, but sweetly musical songs of his tribe. It is a bitter night, and supposing the old man might be cold, I invited him to a seat by my comfortable fire.

He says, "eighty snows have chilled the earth since *Maniquon* was born." *Maniquon* has been a great warrior; he has himself taken twenty scalps between the rising and setting of the sun. Like most old people, he is garrulous, and, like all Indians, fond of boasting of

his warlike deeds. I can sit for hours and hear old Maniquon relate the particulars of his numerous campaigns, his ambushes, and his "scrimmages," as old Hawk-eye would say. When he once gets into the spirit of it, he springs upon his feet, his old, sunken eyes sparkle like diamonds set in bronze, and he whirls his shrunken and naked arm around his head, as though it still held the deadly tomahawk. But in the midst of his excitement, seeming suddenly to recollect his fallen state, he sinks into his chair.

"Maniquon is not a warrior now—he will never raise his axe again—his young men have deserted his lodge—his sons will go down to their graves, and the squaws will not sing of their great deeds."

I have several times heard him speak the substance of these words in his own language, and in one instance he concluded thus:

"And who made my people what they are?" This question was put in a low voice, almost a whisper, and was accompanied by a look so savage and malignant that I almost quailed before the imbecile old creature. I, however,

answered quickly, without giving him time to reply to his own question.

“The Great Spirit, Maniquon,” pointing with my finger impressively upwards.

“Yes, yes—it *was* the Great Spirit; it was not the *white man!*” I could have been almost angry with the old Indian for the look of deadly hostility with which he uttered these last words, but that I sympathized with his wounded pride, and pitied his sorrows too much to harbour any other feeling than commiseration for his manifold wrongs.

*February 3d, 1836.*—During a visit to Fort William, last week, I saw, as I wandered through the forest, about three miles from the house, a canoe, deposited, as is usual, in the branches of a tree, some fourteen feet from the ground. Knowing that it contained the body of an Indian, I ascended to it for the purpose of abstracting the skull; but upon examination, what was my surprise to find a perfect embalmed body of a young female, in a state of preservation equal to any which I had seen from the catacombs of Thebes. I determined

to obtain possession of it, but as this was not the proper time to carry it away, I returned to the fort, and said nothing of the discovery which I had made.

That night, at the witching hour of twelve, I furnished myself with a rope, and launched a small canoe, which I paddled up against the current to a point opposite the mummy tree. Here I ran my canoe ashore, and removing my shoes and stockings, proceeded to the tree, which was about a hundred yards from the river. I ascended, and making the rope fast around the body, lowered it gently to the ground; then arranging the fabric which had been displaced, as neatly as the darkness allowed, I descended, and taking the body upon my shoulders, bore it to my canoe, and pushed off into the stream. On arriving at the fort, I deposited my prize in the store house, and sewed around it a large Indian mat, to give it the appearance of a bale of guns. Being on a visit to the fort, with Indianr whom I had engaged to paddle my canoe, I thought it unsafe to take the mummy on board when I returned to

Vancouver the next day, but left directions with Mr. Walker to stow it away under the hatches of a little schooner, which was running twice a week between the two forts.

On the arrival of this vessel, several days after, I received, instead of the body, a note from Mr. Walker, stating that an Indian had called at the fort, and demanded the corpse. He was the brother of the deceased, and had been in the habit of visiting the tomb of his sister every year. He had now come for that purpose, from his residence near the "*tum-water*," (cascades,) and his keen eye had detected the intrusion of a stranger on the spot hallowed to him by many successive pilgrimages. The canoe of his sister was tenantless, and he knew the spoiler to have been a white man, by the tracks upon the beach, which did not incline inward, like those of an Indian.

The case was so clearly made out, that Mr. W. could not deny the fact of the body being in the house, and it was accordingly delivered to him, with a present of several blankets, to

prevent the circumstance from operating upon his mind, to the prejudice of the white people. The poor Indian took the body of his sister upon his shoulders, and as he walked away, grief got the better of his stoicism, and the sound of his weeping was heard long after he had entered the forest.

*25th.*—Several weeks ago, the only son of Ke-ez-a-no, the principal chief of the Chinooks, died. The father was almost distracted with grief, and during the first paroxysm attempted to take the life of the boy's mother, supposing that she had exerted an evil influence over him which had caused his death. She was compelled to fly in consequence, and put herself under the protection of Dr. McLaughlin, who found means to send her to her people below. Disappointed in this scheme of vengeance, the chief determined to sacrifice all whom he thought had ever wronged his son, or treated him with indignity; and the first victim whom he selected, was a very pretty and accomplished Chinook girl, named Waskéma, who was remarkable for the exceeding beauty

of her long black hair. Waskéma had been solicited by the boy in marriage, but she had refused him, and the matter had been long forgotten, until it was revived in the recollection of the father by the death of his son. Ke-ez-a-no despatched two slaves to Fort William, where the girl was at that time engaged in making moccassins for Mr. W., and where I had seen her a short time previously. They hid themselves in the neighbourhood until the poor creature had embarked in her canoe, alone, to return to her people, when they suddenly rushed upon her from the forest which skirted the river, and shot two balls through her bosom. The body was then thrown into the water, and the canoe broken to pieces on the beach.

Tapeo, the brother of Waskéma, delivered me a letter from Mr. W., detailing these circumstances, and amid an abundance of tears, which he shed for the loss of his only and beloved sister, he denounced the heaviest vengeance upon her murderer. These threats, however, I did not regard, as I knew the man

would never dare to raise his hand against his chief, but as expression relieves the over-charged heart, I did not check his bursts of grief and indignation.

A few days after this, Ke-ez-a-no, stalked into my room. After sitting a short time in silence, he asked if I believed him guilty of the murder of Waskéma. I replied that I did, and that if the deed had been committed in my country, he would be hanged. He denied all agency in the matter, and placing one hand upon his bosom, and pointing upwards with the other, called God to witness that he was innocent. For the moment, I almost believed his asserverations; but calling to mind the strong and undeniable evidence against him, with a feeling of horror and repugnance, I opened the door, and bowed him out of the house.

*March 1st.*—There is an amusing little Indian living in this neighbourhood, who calls himself a “*tanás tie,*” (little chief,) and he is so, probably, in every sense of the term. In person, he stands about four feet six, in his

moccassins ; but no exquisite in the fashionable world, no tinselled dandy in high life, can strut, and stamp, and fume, with more dignity and self-consequence. His name, he says is Quálaskin ; but in the fort, he is known by the cognomen of "*busy body*," from his restless anxiety to pry into everybody's business, and his curiosity to know the English name of every article he sees ; *ikatu ookook* ? —*ikata ookook* ? (what is this ?—what is this ?) *kahtah pasiooks yahhalle* ? (what is its English name ?) are expressions which he is dinning in your ears, whenever he enters a room in the fort. If you answer him, he attempts the pronunciation after you, and it is often, not a little ludicrous. He is evidently proud of the name the white people have given him, not understanding its import, but supposing it to be a title of great honour and dignity. If he is asked his Indian name, he answers very modestly, Quálaskin, (muddy river,) but if his *pasiooks yahhalle* is required, he puffs up his little person to its utmost dimensions, and tells you with a simper of pride and self-complacency, that it is "*mizzy moddy*."

6th.—Doctor W. F. Tolmie, one of the surgeons of the Hudson's Bay Company, has just arrived from Fort Langley, on the coast, and has relieved me of the charge of the hospital, which will afford me an opportunity of peregrinating again in pursuit of specimens. The spring is just opening, the birds are arriving, the plants are starting from the ground, and in a few weeks, the wide prairies of the Columbia will appear like the richest flower gardens.

May 13th.—Two days ago I left the fort, and am now encamped on a plain below Warrior's point. Near me are several large lodges of Kowalitsk Indians; in all, probably, one hundred persons. As usual, they give me some trouble by coming around and lolling about my tent, and importuning me for the various little articles that they see. My camp-keeper, however, (a Klikatat,) is an excellent fellow, and has no great love for Kowalitsk Indians, so that the moment he sees them, becoming troublesome, he clears the coast, *sans cérémonie*. There is in one of the lodges, a very pretty little girl, sick with intermittent

fever; and to-day the "medicine man" has been exercising his functions upon the poor little patient; pressing upon its stomach with his brawny hands, until it shrieked with the pain, singing and muttering his incantations, whispering in its ears, and exhorting the evil spirit to pass out by the door, &c. These exhibitions would be laughable, did they not involve such serious consequences, and for myself, I always feel so much indignation against the unfeeling impostor who operates, and pity for the deluded creatures who submit to it, that any emotions but those of risibility are excited.

I had a serious conversation with the father of this child, in which I attempted to prove to him, and to some twenty or thirty Indians who were squatted about the ground near, that the "medicine man" was a vile impostor, that he was a fool and a liar, and that his manipulations were calculated to increase the sufferings of the patient, instead of relieving them. They all listened in silence, and with great attention to my remarks, and the wily conjuror

himself had the full benefit of them ; he stood by during the whole time, assuming an expression of callous indifference which not even my warmest vituperations could affect. Finally, I offered to exhibit the strongest proof of the truth of what I had been saying, by pledging myself to cure the child in three days, provided the " medicine man" was dismissed without delay. This, the father told me, required some consideration and consultation with his people, and I immediately left the lodge and took the way to my camp, to allow them an opportunity of discussing the matter alone.

Early next morning, the Indian visited me, with the information that the " medicine man" had departed, and he was now anxious, that I should make trial of my skill. I immediately administered to the child an active cathartic, followed by sulphate of quinine, which checked the disease, and in two days, the patient was perfectly restored.

In consequence of my success in this case, I had an application to administer medicine

to two other children, similarly affected. My stock of quinine being exhausted, I determined to substitute an extract of the bark of the dog-wood, (*Cornus Nuttalli*,) and taking one of the parents into the wood with his blanket, I soon chipped off a plentiful supply, returned, boiled it in his own kettle, and completed the preparation in his lodge, with most of the Indians standing by, and staring at me, to comprehend the process. This was exactly what I wished; and as I proceeded, I took some pains to explain the whole matter to them, in order that they might, at a future time, be enabled to make use of a really valuable medicine, which grows abundantly every where throughout the country. I have often thought it strange that the sagacity of the Indians should not long ago have made them acquainted with this remedy; and I believe, if they had used it, they would not have had to mourn the loss of hundreds, or even thousands of their people, who have been swept away by the demon of ague and fever.

I administered to each of the children about

a scruple of the extract per day. The second day they escaped the paroxysm, and on the third were entirely well.

*June 26th.*—I left Vancouver yesterday, with the summer brigade, for a visit to Walla-walla, and its vicinity. The gentlemen of the party are, Peter Ogden, Esq., chief factor, bound to New Caledonia, Archibald McDonald Esq., for Colville, and Samuel Black, Esq., for Thompson's river, and the brigade consists of sixty men, with nine boats.

*27th.*—We arrived yesterday at the upper cascades, and made, in the course of the day, three portages. As is usual in this place, it rained almost constantly, and the poor men engaged in carrying the goods, were completely drenched. A considerable number of Indians are employed here in fishing, and they supply us with an abundance of salmon. Among them I recognise many of my old friends from below.

*29th.*—This morning, the Indian wife of one of the men gave birth to a little girl. The tent in which she was lying was within a few feet

of the one which I occupied, and we had no intimation of the matter being in progress until we heard the crying of the infant. It is truly astonishing with what ease the parturition of these women is performed; they generally require no assistance in delivery, being fully competent to manage the whole paraphernalia themselves. In about half an hour after this event, we got under way, and the woman walked to the boat, carrying her new born infant on her back, embarked, laughed, and talked as usual, and appeared, in every respect, as well as if nothing had happened.

This woman is a most noble specimen of bone and muscle, and so masculine in appearance, that were she to cast the petticoat, and don the breeches, the cheat would never be discovered, and but few of the *lords of the creation* would be willing to face the Amazon. She is particularly useful to her husband. As he is becoming rather infirm, she can protect him most admirably. If he wishes to cross a stream in travelling without horses or boats, she plunges in without hesitation, takes him

upon her back, and lands him safely and expeditiously upon the opposite bank. She can also kill and dress an elk, run down and shoot a buffalo, or spear a salmon for her husband's breakfast in the morning, as well as any manservant he could employ. Added to all this, she has, in several instances, saved his life in skirmishes with Indians, at the imminent risk of her own, so that he has some reason to be proud of her.

In the afternoon, we passed the bold, basaltic point, known to the *voyageurs* by the name of "Cape Horn." The wind blew a perfect hurricane, and but for the consummate skill of those who managed our boats, we must have had no little difficulty.

30th.—We were engaged almost the whole of this day in making portages, and I had, in consequence, some opportunity of prosecuting my researches on the land. We have now passed the range of vegetation; there are no trees or even shrubs; nothing but huge, jagged rocks of basalt, and interminable sand heaps. I found here a large and beautiful

species of marmot, the *Arctomys Richardsonii*, several of which I shot. Encamped in the evening at the village of the Indian chief, *Tilki*. I had often heard of this man, but I now saw him for the first time. His person is rather below the middle size, but his features are good, with a Roman cast, and his eye is deep black, and unusually fine. He appears to be remarkably intelligent, and half a century before the generality of his people in civilization.

*July 3d.*—This morning, we came to the open prairies, covered with wormwood bushes. The appearance, and strong odour of these, forcibly remind me of my journey across the mountains, when we frequently saw no vegetation for weeks, except this dry and barren looking shrub.

The Indians here are numerous, and are now engaged in catching salmon, lamprey, eels, &c. They take thousands of the latter, which are seen hanging in great numbers in their lodges to dry in the smoke. As soon as the Indians see us approach, they leave their

wigwams, and run out towards us, frequently wading to their breasts in the water, to get near the boats. Their constant cry is *pi-pi*, *pi-pi*, (tobacco, tobacco,) and they bring a great variety of matters to trade for this desirable article; fish, living birds of various kinds, young wolves, foxes, minks, &c.

On the evening of the 6th, we arrived at Walla-walla or Nez Percés fort, where I was kindly received by Mr. Pambrun, the superintendent.

The next day, the brigade left us for the interior, and I shouldered my gun for an excursion through the neighbourhood. On the west side of the little Walla-walla river, I saw, during a walk of two miles, at least thirty rattlesnakes, and killed five that would not get out of my way. They all seemed willing to dispute the ground with me, shaking their rattles, coiling and darting at me with great fury. I returned to the fort in the afternoon with twenty-two sharp-tailed grouse, (*Tetrao phasianellus*,) the product of my day's shooting.

25<sup>th</sup>.—I mounted my horse this morning for a journey to the Blue mountains. I am accompanied by a young half breed named Babtiste Dorion,\* who acts as guide, groom, interpreter, &c., and I have a pack horse to carry my little *nick-nackeries*. We shaped our course about N. E. over the sandy prairie, and in the evening encamped on the Morro river, having made about thirty miles. On our way, we met two Walla-walla Indians driving down a large band of horses. They inform us that the Snakes have crossed the mountain to commence their annual thieving of horses, and they are taking them away to have them secure. I shall need to keep a good look out to my own small caravan, or I shall be under the necessity of turning pedestrian.

\* This is the son of old Pierre Dorion, who makes such a conspicuous figure in Irving's "Astoria."

## CHAPTER VI.

A village of Kayouse Indians—Their occupation—Appearance and dresses of the women—Family worship—Its good effects—Visit to the Blue mountains—Dusky grouse—Return to Walla-walla—Arrival of Mr. McLeod, and the missionaries—Letters from home—Death of Antoine Goddin, the trapper—A renegado white man—Assault by the Walla-walla Indians—Missionary duties—Passage down the Columbia—Rapids—A dog for supper—Prairies on fire—A nocturnal visit—Fishing Indians—Their romantic appearance—Salmon huts—The shoots—Dangerous navigation—Death of Tilki—Seals—Indian stoicism and contempt of pain—Skookoom, the strong chief—His death—Maiming, an evidence of grief—Arrival at Fort Vancouver—A visit to Fort George—Indian cemeteries—Lewis and Clarke's house—A medal—Visit to Chinook—Hospitality of the Indians—Chinamus' house—The idol—Canine inmates.

*July 26th.*—At noon, to-day, we arrived at the Utalla, or Enmitilly river, where we found a large village of Kayouse Indians, engaged in

preparing kamas. Large quantities of this root were strewed about on mats and buffalo robes; some in a crude state, and a vast quantity pounded, to be made into cakes for winter store. There are of the Indians, about twelve or fifteen lodges. A very large one, about sixty feet long by fifteen broad, is occupied by the chief, and his immediate family. This man I saw when I arrived at Walla-walla, and I have accepted an invitation to make my home in his lodge while I remain here. The house is really a very comfortable one; the rays of the sun are completely excluded, and the ground is covered with buffalo robes. There are in the chief's lodge about twenty women, all busy as usual; some pounding kamas, others making leathern dresses, moccasins, &c.

Several of the younger of these are very good looking,—I might almost say handsome. Their heads are of the natural form,—not flattened and contorted in the horrible manner of the Chinooks;—their faces are inclining to oval, and their eyes have a peculiarly sleepy and

languishing appearance. They seem as if naturally inclined to lasciviousness, but if this feeling exists, it is effectually checked by their self-enacted laws, which are very severe in this respect, and in every instance rigidly enforced. The dresses of the women—unlike the Chinooks, they all *have* dresses—are of deer or antelope skin, more or less ornamented with beads and *hyquás*.\* It consists of one piece, but the part covering the bust, projects over the lower portion of the garment, and its edges are cut into strings, to which a quantity of blue beads are generally attached.

In the evening, all the Indians belonging to the village assembled in our lodge, and, with the chief for minister, performed divine service, or family worship. This, I learn, is their invariable practice twice every twenty-four hours, at sunrise in the morning, and after supper in the evening. When all the people had gathered, our large lodge was filled. On entering, every person squatted on

\* A long white shell, of the genus *Dentalium*, found on the coast.

the ground, and the *clerk*, a sort of sub-chief, gave notice that the Deity would now be addressed. Immediately the whole audience rose to their knees, and the chief supplicated for about ten minutes in a very solemn, but low tone of voice, at the conclusion of which an amen was pronounced by the whole company, in a loud, swelling sort of groan. Three hymns were then sung, several of the individuals present leading in rotation, and at the conclusion of each, another amen. The chief then pronounced a short exhortation, occupying about fifteen minutes, which was repeated by the clerk at his elbow in a voice loud enough to be heard by the whole assembly. At the conclusion of this, each person rose, and walked to one of the doors of the lodge, where, making a low inclination of his body, and pronouncing the words "*tots sekan,*" (good night,) to the chief, he departed to his home.

I shall hear this ceremony every night and morning while I remain, and so far from being irksome, it is agreeable to me. It is pleasant

to see these poor degraded creatures performing a religious service ; for to say nothing of the good influence which it will exert in improving their present condition, it will probably soften and harmonize their feelings, and render them fitter subjects for the properly qualified religious instruction, which it is desirable they may some day receive.

The next morning, my friend, the chief, furnished me with fresh horses, and I and my attendant, with two Indian guides, started for a trip to the mountain. We passed up one of the narrow valleys or gorges which run at right angles from the alpine land, and as we ascended, the scenery became more and more wild, and the ground rough and difficult of passage ; but I had under me one of the finest horses I ever rode ; he seemed perfectly acquainted with the country ; I had but to give him his head, and not attempt to direct him, and he carried me triumphantly through every difficulty. Immediately as we reached the upper land, and the pine trees, we saw large flocks of the dusky grouse, (*Tetrao obscurus*),

a number of which we killed. Other birds were, however, very scarce. I am at least two months too late, and I cannot too much regret the circumstance. Here is a rich field for the ornithologist at the proper season. We returned to our lodge in the evening loaded with grouse, but with very few specimens to increase my collection.

*29th.*—Early this morning our Indians struck their lodges, and commenced making all their numerous movables into bales for packing on the horses. I admired the facility and despatch with which this was done; the women alone worked at it, the men lolling around, smoking and talking, and not even once directing their fair partners in their task. The whole camp travelled with me to Walla-walla, where we arrived the next day.

*September 1st.*—Mr. John M'Leod, a chief trader of the Hudson's Bay Company, arrived this morning from the rendez-vous, with a small trading party. I had been anxiously expecting this gentleman for several weeks, as I intended to return with him to Vancouver.

He is accompanied by several Presbyterian missionaries, the Rev. Mr. Spalding and Doctor Whitman, with their wives, and Mr. Gray, teacher. Doctor Whitman presented me with a large packet of letters from my beloved friends at home. I need not speak of the emotions excited by their reception, nor of the trembling anxiety with which I tore open the envelope and devoured the contents. This is the first intelligence which I have received from them since I left the state of Missouri, and was as unexpected as it was delightful.

Mr. M'Leod informed me of the murder of Antoine Goddin, the half-breed trapper, by the Blackfeet Indians, at Fort Hall. A band of these Indians appeared on the shore of the Portneuf river, opposite the fort, headed by a white man named Bird. This man requested Goddin, whom he saw on the opposite side of the river, to cross to him with a canoe, as he had beaver which he wished to trade. The poor man accordingly embarked alone, and landing near the Indians, joined the circle

which they had made, and *smoked the pipe of peace with them*. While Goddin was smoking in his turn, Bird gave a sign to the Indians, and a volley was fired into his back. While he was yet living, Bird himself tore the scalp from the poor fellow's head, and deliberately cut Captain Wyeth's initials, N. J. W. in large letters upon his forehead. He then hallooed to the fort people, telling them to bury the carcass if they wished, and immediately went off with his party.

This Bird was formerly attached to the Hudson's Bay Company, and was made prisoner by the Blackfeet, in a skirmish several years ago. He has since remained with them, and has become a great chief, and leader of their war parties. He is said to be a man of good education, and to possess the most unbounded influence over the savage people among whom he dwells. He was known to be a personal enemy of Goddin, whom he had sworn to destroy on the first opportunity.

We also hear, that three of Captain Wyeth's men who lately visited us, had been assaulted

on their way to Fort Hall, by a band of Wallawalla Indians, who, after beating them severely, took from them all their horses, traps, ammunition, and clothing. They were, however, finally induced to return them each, a horse and gun, in order that they might proceed to the interior, to get fresh supplies. This was a matter of policy on the part of the Indians, for if the white men had been compelled to travel on foot, they would have come immediately here to procure fresh horses, &c., and thus exposed the plunderers. Mr. Pambrun is acquainted with the ringleader of this band of marauders, and intends to take the first opportunity of inflicting upon him due punishment, as well as to compel him to make ample restitution for the stolen property, and broken heads of the unoffending trappers.

I have had, this evening, some interesting conversation with our guests, the missionaries. They appear admirably qualified for the arduous duty to which they have devoted themselves, their minds being fully alive to the mortifications and trials incident to a residence

among wild Indians ; but they do not shrink from the task, believing it to be their religious duty to engage in this work. The ladies have borne the journey astonishingly ; they look robust and healthy.

3*d.*—Mr. M'Leod and myself embarked in a large batteau, with six men, and bidding farewell to Mr. Pambrun and the missionaries, were soon gliding down the river. We ran, to-day, several rapids, and in the evening encamped about fifteen miles below the mouth of the Utalla river.

This running of rapids appears rather a dangerous business to those unaccustomed to it, and it is in reality sufficiently hazardous, except when performed by old and skilful hands. Every thing depends upon the men who manage the bow and stern of the boat. The moment she enters the rapid, the two guides lay aside their oars, taking in their stead paddles, such as are used in the management of a canoe. The middle-men ply their oars ; the guides brace themselves against the gunwale of the boat, placing their paddles edgewise down her sides,

and away she goes over the curling, foaming, and hissing waters, like a race horse.

We passed to-day several large lodges of Indians, from whom we wished to have purchased fish, but they had none, or were not willing to spare any, so that we were compelled to purchase a *dog* for supper. I have said *we*, but I beg leave to correct myself, as I was utterly averse to the proceeding; not, however, from any particular dislike to the quality of the food; I have eaten it repeatedly, and relished it; but I am always unwilling, unless when suffering absolute want, to take the life of so noble and faithful an animal. Our hungry oarsmen, however, appeared to have no such scruples. The Indian called his dog, and he came to him, *wagging his tail!* He sold his companion for ten balls and powder! One of our men approached the poor animal with an axe. I turned away my head to avoid the sight, but I heard the dull, *sodden* sound of the blow. The tried friend and faithful companion lay quivering in the agonies of death at its master's feet.

We are enjoying a most magnificent sight at our camp this evening. On the opposite side of the river, the Indians have fired the prairie, and the whole country for miles around is most brilliantly illuminated. Here am I sitting cross-legged on the ground, scribbling by the light of the vast conflagration with as much ease, as if I had a ton of oil burning by my side; but my eyes are every moment involuntarily wandering from the paper before me, to contemplate and admire the grandeur of the distant scene. The very heavens themselves appear ignited, and the fragments of ashes and burning grass-blades, ascending and careering about through the glowing firmament, look like brilliant and glorious birds let loose to roam and revel amid this splendid scene. It is past midnight: every one in the camp is asleep, and I am this moment visited by half a dozen Indian fishermen, who are peering over my shoulders, and soliciting a smoke, so that I shall have to stop, and fill my calamet.

*5th.*—The Indians are numerous along the river, and all engaged in fishing; as we pass

along, we frequently see them posted upon the rocks overhanging the water, surveying the boiling and roaring flood below, for the passing salmon. In most instances, an Indian is seen enurely alone in these situations, often standing for half an hour perfectly still, his eyes rivetted upon the torrent, and his long fish spear poised above his head. The appearance of a solitary and naked savage thus perched like an eagle upon a cliff, is sometimes—when taken in connexion with the wild and rugged river scenery—very picturesque. The spear is a pole about twelve feet in length, at the end of which a long wooden fork is made fast, and between the tines, a barbed iron point is fixed. They also, in some situations, use a hand scoop-net, and stand upon scaffolds ingeniously constructed over the rapid water. Their winter store of dried fish is stowed away in little huts of mats and branches, closely interlaced, and also in *caches* under ground. It is often amusing to see the hungry ravens tearing and tugging at the strong twigs of the houses, in a vain attempt to reach the savory food within.

In the afternoon, we passed John Day's river, and encamped about sunset at the "shoots." Here is a very large village of Indians, (the same that I noticed in my journal, on the passage down,) and we are this evening surrounded by some scores of them.

6th.—We made the portage of the shoots, this morning, by carrying our boat and baggage across the land, and in half an hour, arrived at one of the upper *Dalles*. Here Mr. M'Leod and myself embarked, and the men ran to the Dall. We walked on ahead to the most dangerous part, and stood upon the rocks about a hundred feet above to observe them. It really seemed exceedingly dangerous to see the boat dashing forward like lightening through the foaming and roaring waters, sometimes raised high above the enormous swells, and dashed down again as if she were seeking the bottom with her bows, and at others, whirled around and nearly sucked under by the whirlpools constantly forming around her. But she stemmed every thing gallantly, under the direction of our experienced guides, and we soon em-

barked again, and proceeded to the lower Dalles. Here it is utterly impossible, in the present state of the water to pass, so that the boat and baggage had to be carried across the whole portage. This occupied the remainder of the day, and we encamped in the evening at a short distance from the lower villages.

The Indians told us with sorrowful faces of the recent death of their principal chief, Tilki. Well, thought I, the white man has lost a friend, and long will it be before we see his like again! The poor fellow was unwell when I last saw him, with a complaint of his breast, which I suspected to be, pulmonary. I gave him a few simple medicines, and told him I should soon see him again. Well do I remember the look of despondency with which he bade me farewell, and begged me to return soon and give him more medicine. About two weeks since he ruptured a blood vessel and died in a short time.

We see great numbers of seals as we pass along. Immediately below the Dalles, they

are particularly abundant, being attracted thither by the vast shoals of salmon which seek the turbulent water of the river. We occasionally shoot one of them as he raises his dog-like head above the surface, but we make no use of them; they are only valuable for the large quantity of oil which they yield.

We observe on the breasts and bellies of many of the Indians here, a number of large red marks, mostly of an oval form, sometimes twenty or thirty grouped together. These are wounds made by their own hands, to display to their people the unwavering and stoical resolution with which they can endure pain. A large fold of the skin is taken up with the fingers, and sliced off with a knife; the surrounding fibre then retreats, and a large and ghastly looking wound remains. Many that I saw to-day are yet scarcely cicatrized. There is a chief here, who obtained the dignity which he now enjoys, solely by his numerous and hardy feats of this kind.

He was originally a common man, and possessed but one wife; he has now *six*, and any

of the tribe would think themselves honoured by his alliance. He is a most gigantic fellow, about six feet four inches in height, and remarkably stout and powerful. The whole front of his person is covered with the red marks of which I have spoken, and he displays with considerable pride the two scars of a bullet, which entered the left breast, and passed out below the shoulder blade. This wound he also made with his own hand, by placing the muzzle of his gun against his breast, and pressing the trigger with his toe; and by this last, and most daring act, he was raised to the chief command of all the Indians on the north side of the river. Now that Tilki is no more, he will probably be chosen chief of all the country from the cascades, to Walla-walla. I asked him if he felt no fear of death from the wound in his chest, at the time it was inflicted. He said, no;—that his heart was strong, and that a bullet would never kill him. He told me that he was entirely well in a week after this occurrence, but that for two days he vomited blood constantly. He is

named by the Indians "*Skookoom*," (the strong.)

About six weeks after, Mr. M'Leod, who again returned from a visit to Walla-walla, informed me that the strong chief was dead. A bullet, (or rather two of them,) killed him at last, in spite of his supposed invulnerability. He was shot by one of his people in a fit of jealousy. *Skookoom* had assisted Mr. M'Leod with his boats across the portage, and, being a chief, he, of course, received more for the service than a common man. This wretch, who was but a serf in the tribe, chose to be offended by it, and vented his rage by murdering his superior. He fired a ball from his own gun into his breast, which brought him to the ground, and then despatched him with a second, which he seized from another. So poor *Skookoom* has passed away, and such is the frail tenure upon which an Indian chief holds his authority and his life. The murderer will, no doubt, soon die by the hand of some friend or relative of the deceased; he, in his turn, will be killed by another, and as usual,

the bloody business will go on indefinitely, and may even tend to produce an open war between the rival parties.

I saw an old man here, apparently eighty years of age, who had given himself three enormous longitudinal gashes in his leg, to evince his grief for the loss of Tilki. From the sluggishness of the circulation in the body of the poor old creature, combined with a morbid habit, these wounds show no disposition to heal. I dressed his limb, and gave him a strict charge to have it kept clean, but knowing the universal carelessness of Indians in this respect, I fear my directions will not be attended to, and the consequence will probably be, that the old man will die miserably. I spoke to him of the folly of such inflictions, and took this opportunity of delivering a short lecture upon the same subject to the others assembled in his lodge.

At eleven o'clock next day, we arrived at the cascades, where we made the long portage, and at nine in the evening encamped in an ash grove, six miles above *Prairie de Thé*.

On the 8th, reached Vancouver, where we found two vessels which had just arrived from England.

On the 24th, I embarked in a canoe with Indians for fort George, and arrived in two days. Here I was kindly received by the superintendent, Mr. James Birnie, and promised every assistance in forwarding my views.

30th.—I visited, to-day, some cemeteries in the neighbourhood of the fort, and obtained the skulls of four Indians. Some of the bodies were simply deposited in canoes, raised five or six feet from the ground, either in the forks of trees, or supported on stakes driven into the earth. In these instances, it was not difficult to procure the skulls without disarranging the fabric; but more frequently, they were nailed in boxes, or covered by a small canoe, which was turned bottom upwards, and placed in a larger one, and the whole covered by strips of bark, carefully arranged over them. It was then necessary to use the utmost caution in removing the covering, and also to be careful to

leave every thing in the same state in which it was found.

I thought several times, to day, as I have often done in similar situations before :—Now suppose an Indian were to step in here, and see me groping among the bones of his fathers, and laying unhallowed hands upon the mouldering remains of his people, what should I say? —I know well what the Indian would *do*. He would instantly shoot me, unless I took the most effectual measures to prevent it; but could I have time allowed me to temporize a little, I could easily disarm his hostility and ensure his silence, by the offer of a shirt or a blanket; but the difficulty in most cases would be, that, in a paroxysm of rage, he would put a bullet through your head, and then good bye to temporizing. Luckily for my pursuits in this way, there are at present but few Indians here, and I do not, therefore, incur much risk; were it otherwise, there would be no little danger in these aggressions.

The corpses of the several different tribes which are buried here, are known by the differ-

ence in the structure of their canoes ; and the *sarcophagi* of the chiefs, from those of the common people, by the greater care which has been manifested in the arrangement of the tomb.

*October 14th.*—I walked, to-day, around the beach to the foot of Young's bay, a distance of about ten miles, to see the remains of the house in which Lewis and Clark's party resided during the winter which they spent here. The logs of which it is composed, are still perfect, but the roof of bark has disappeared, and the whole vicinity is overgrown with thorn and wild current bushes.

One of Mr. Birnie's children found, a few days since, a large silver medal, which had been brought here by Lewis and Clark, and had probably been presented to some chief, who lost it. On one side was a head, with the name "Th. Jefferson, President of the United States, 1801." On the other, two hands interlocked, surmounted by a pipe and tomahawk ; and above, the words, "Peace and Friendship."

15th.—This afternoon, I embarked in a canoe with *Chinamus*, and went with him to his residence at Chinook. The chief welcomed me to his house in a style which would do no discredit to a more civilized person. His two wives were ordered to make a bed for me, which they did by piling up about a dozen of their soft mats, and placing my blankets upon them, and a better bed I should never wish for. I was regaled before I retired with sturgeon, salmon, wappatoos, cranberries, and every thing else that the mansion afforded, and was requested to ask for any thing I wanted, and it should be furnished me. Whatever may be said derogatory to these people, I can testify that inhospitality is not among the number of their failings. I never went into the house of an Indian in my life, in any part of the country, without being most cordially received and welcomed.

The chief's house is built in the usual way, of logs and hewn boards, with a roof of cedar bark, and lined inside with mats. The floor is boarded and matted, and there is a depression

in the ground, about a foot in depth and four feet in width, extending the whole length of the building in the middle, where the fires are made.

In this, as in almost every house, there is a large figure, or idol, rudely carved and painted upon a board, and occupying a conspicuous place. To this figure many of the Indians ascribe supernatural powers. Chinamus, says, that if he is in any kind of danger, and particularly, if he is under the influence of an evil spell, he has only to place himself against the image, and the difficulty, of whatever kind, vanishes at once. This certainly savours of idolatry, although, I believe, they never address the uncouth figure as a deity. Like all other Indians, they acknowledge a great and invisible spirit, who governs and controls, and to whom all adoration is due.

Attached to this establishment, are three other houses, similarly constructed, inhabited by about thirty Indians, and at least that number of dogs. These, although very useful animals in their place, are here a great nuisance.

They are of no possible service to the Indians, except to eat their provisions, and fill their houses with fleas, and a stranger approaching the lodges, is in constant danger of being throttled by a legion of fierce brutes, who are not half as hospitable as their masters.

I remained here several days, making excursions through the neighbourhood, and each time, when I returned to the lodge, the dogs growled and darted at me. I had no notion of being bitten, so I gave the Indians warning, that unless the snarling beasts were tied up when I came near, I would shoot every one of them. The threat had the effect desired, and after this, whenever I approached the lodges, there was a universal stir among the people, and the words, "*iskam kahmooks, iskam kahmooks, kalakalah tie chahko,*" (take up your dogs, take up your dogs, the *bird chief* is coming,) echoed through the little village, and was followed by the yelping and snarling of dozens of wolf-dogs, and "curs of low degree," all of which were gathered in haste to the cover and protection of one of the houses.

## CHAPTER VII.

Northern excursions—Large shoals of salmon—Indian mode of catching them—House near the beach—Flathead children—A storm on the bay—Loss of provision—Pintail ducks—Simple mode of killing salmon—Return to Chinook—Indian garrulity—Return to Fort George—Preparations for a second trip to the Sandwich Islands—Detention within the Cape—Anxiety to depart—The tropics and tropic birds—Make the island of Mauri—Arrival at Oahu—Accession to the society—A visit with Mr. Cowie to the king—Illness of the princess, Harieta Nahienaena—Abrupt exit of the king—A ride to Waititi—Cocoa-nut grove—Native mode of climbing—Death of the princess—Grief of her people—Barbarous ceremonies—Residence in the valley of Nuano—A visit to the palace—Kahiles—Coffin of the princess, and inscription—Appurtenances—Ceremony of carrying the body to the church—Description of the pageant—Dress of the king—Conclusion of the ceremony.

*October 17th.*—I left Chinook this morning in a canoe with Chinamus, his two wives, and a slave to procure shell-fish, which are said to

be found in great abundance towards the north. We passed through a number of narrow *slues* which connect the numerous bays in this part of the country, and at noon debarked, left our canoe, took our blankets on our shoulders, and struck through the midst of a deep pine forest. After walking about two miles, we came to another branch, where we found a canoe which had been left there for us yesterday, and embarking in this, we arrived in the evening at an Indian house, near the seaside, where we spent the night.

In our passage through some of the narrow channels to-day, we saw vast shoals of salmon, which were leaping and curvetting about in every direction, and not unfrequently dashing their noses against our canoe, in their headlong course. We met here a number of Indians engaged in fishing. Their mode of taking the salmon is a very simple one. The whole of the tackle consists of a pole about twelve feet long, with a large iron hook attached to the end. This machine they keep constantly trailing in the water, and when the

fish approaches the surface, by a quick and dexterous jerk, they fasten the iron into his side, and shake him off into the canoe. They say, they take so many fish, that it is necessary for them to land about three times a day to deposit them.

The house in which we sleep to-night, is not near so comfortable as the one we have left. It stinks intolerably of salmon, which are hanging by scores to the roof, to dry in the smoke, and our bed being on the dead level, we shall probably suffer somewhat from fleas, not to mention another unmentionable insect which is apt to inhabit these dormitories in considerable profusion. There are here several young children; beautiful, flat-headed, broad-faced little individuals. One of the little dears has taken something of a fancy to me, and is now hanging over me, and staring at my book with its great goggle eyes. It is somewhat strange, perhaps, but I have become so accustomed to this universal deformity, that I now scarcely notice it. I have often been evilly disposed enough to wish, that if in the course of

events one of these little beings should die, I could get possession of it. I should like to plump the small carcass into a keg of spirits, and send it home for the observation of the curious.

18<sup>th</sup>.—Last night, the wind rose to a gale, and this morning it is blowing most furiously, making the usually calm water of these bays so turbulent as to be dangerous for our light craft. Notwithstanding this disadvantage, the Indians, were in favour of starting for the sea, which we accordingly did at an early hour. Soon after we left, in crossing one of the bays, about three-quarters of a mile in width, the water suddenly became so agitated as at first nearly to upset our canoe. A perfect hurricane was blowing right ahead—cold as ice, and the water was dashing over us, and into our little bark, in a manner to frighten even the experienced chief who was acting as helmsman. In a few minutes, we were sitting nearly up to our waistbands in water, although one of the women and myself were constantly bailing it out, employing for the purpose, the only two

hats belonging to the party, my own and that of the chief. We landed, after much trouble, in safety, although there was scarcely a dry thread on us, and built a tremendous fire with the drift-wood which we found on the beach. We then dried our clothes and blankets as well as we could, cooked some ducks that we killed yesterday, and made a hearty breakfast. My stock of bread, sugar, and tea, is completely spoiled by the salt water, so that, until I return to Fort George, I must live simply; but I think this no hardship: what has been done once can be done again.

In the afternoon, the women collected for me a considerable number of shells, several species of *Cardium*, *Citherea*, *Ostrea*, &c., all edible, and the last very good, though small.

The common pintail duck, (*Anas acuta*), is found here in vast flocks. The chief and myself killed *twenty-six* to-day, by a simultaneous discharge of our guns. They are exceedingly fat and most excellent eating; indeed all the game of this lower country is far superior to that found in the neighbourhood of

Vancouver. The ducks feed upon a small submerged vegetable, which grows in great abundance upon the reedy islands in this vicinity.

The next day we embarked early, to return to Chinook. The wind was still blowing a gale, but by running along close to the shore of the stormy bay, we were enabled, by adding greatly to our distance, to escape the difficulties against which we contended yesterday, and regained the slues with tolerably dry garments.

At about ten o'clock, we arrived at the portage, and struck into the wood, shouldering our baggage as before. We soon came to a beautiful little stream of fresh water, where we halted, and prepared our breakfast. In this stream, not exceeding nine feet at the widest part, I was surprised to observe a great number of large salmon. Beautiful fellows, of from fifteen to twenty-five pounds weight, darting and playing about in the crystal water, and often exposing three-fourths of their bodies in making their way through the shallows. I had

before no idea that these noble fish were ever found in such insignificant streams, but the Indians say that they always come into the rivulets at this season, and return to the sea on the approach of winter. Our servant killed seven of these beautiful fish, while we made our hasty breakfast, his only weapon being a light cedar paddle.

We reached Chinook in the evening, and as we sat around the fires in the lodge, I was amused by the vivid description, given to the attentive inhabitants, by Chinamus, and his wives, of the perils of our passage across the stormy bay. They all spoke at once, and described most minutely every circumstance that occurred, the auditors continually evincing their attention to the relation by a pithy and sympathizing *hugh*. They often appealed to me for the truth of what they were saying, and, as in duty bound, I gave an assenting nod, although at times, I fancied they were yielding to a propensity, not uncommon among those of Christian lands, and which is known by the phrase, "drawing a long bow."

21st.—The wind yesterday was so high, that I did not consider it safe to attempt the passage to Fort George. This morning it was more calm, and we put off in a large canoe at sunrise. When we had reached the middle of Young's bay, the wind again rose, and the water was dashing over us in fine style, so that we were compelled to make for the shore and wait until it subsided. We lay by about an hour, when the water becoming more smooth, we again got under way, and arrived at Fort George about noon.

On the 5th of November, I returned to Vancouver, and immediately commenced packing my baggage, collection, &c., for a passage to the Sandwich Islands, in the barque Columbia, which is now preparing to sail for England. This is a fine vessel, of three hundred tons, commanded by Captain Royal; we shall have eight passengers in the cabin; Captain Darby, formerly of this vessel, R. Cowie, chief trader, and others.

On the 21st, we dropped down the river, and in two days, anchored off the cape. We have

but little prospect of being able to cross the bar; the sea breaks over the channel with a roar like thunder, and the surf dashes and frets against the rocky cape, and drives its foam far up into the bay.

I long to see blue water again; I am fond of the sea; it suits both my disposition and constitution; and then the reflection, that now every foot I advance will carry me nearer to my beloved home, is in itself a most powerful inducement to urge me on. But much as I desire again to see home, much as I long to embrace those to whom I am attached by the strongest ties, I have nevertheless felt something very like regret at leaving Vancouver and its kind and agreeable residents. I took leave of Doctor McLaughlin with feelings akin to those with which I should bid adieu to an affectionate parent; and to his fervent, "God bless you, sir, and may you have a happy meeting with your friends," I could only reply by a look of the sincerest gratitude. Words are inadequate to express my deep sense of the obligations which I feel under to this truly gene-

rous and excellent man, and I fear I can only repay them by the sincerity with which I shall always cherish the recollection of his kindness, and the ardent prayers I shall breathe for his prosperity and happiness.

*30th.*—At daylight this morning, the wind being fair, and the bar more smooth, we weighed anchor and stood out. At about nine o'clock we crossed the bar, and in a few minutes were hurrying along on the open sea before a six-knot breeze. We are now out, and so good bye to Cape Disappointment and the Columbia, and now for *home*, dear home again!

*December 16th.*—We are now in the delightful tropics, and more lovely weather I never saw—clear, warm and balmy, but not in the slightest degree debilitating—and a fine trade wind, before which we are going eight and a half knots. This morning we saw a number of beautiful tropic birds flying around the vessel. This is one of the loveliest birds in the world. With a plumage of the most unsullied white, a form which is grace itself, and with long red tail-feathers streaming in the wind, it looks like

a beautiful sylph sporting over the desolate ocean.

On the 22d, we made the island of Maui, distant about twenty-five miles. This evening is a most delightful one, as indeed are all the evenings in this latitude. The moon is shining most brilliantly, the atmosphere is deliciously warm, and we are sailing over a sea as smooth as a lake, with the island of Morokai about ten miles on our weather beam.

On the morning of the 23d, we made Oahu, and as we rounded Diamond hill, Adams the pilot, boarded us, and brought us close outside the harbour, where we anchored for want of wind. The captain, Mr. Cowie, and myself, went ashore in the pilot boat, and paid our respects to a number of old friends who were assembled on the wharf to meet and welcome us.

*January 1st, 1837.*—Since we arrived, we have been so constantly engaged in visiting, receiving visits, and performing the usual *penance* imposed upon strangers visiting this island, that I have not had an opportunity of

continuing my notes. I am now so much in arrears that I scarcely know where to begin and many little circumstances, in themselves, perhaps, trifling enough, but which, at the time of their occurrence interested me, must of necessity have escaped my recollection.

On my arrival, Mr. George Pelly, agent of the Honourable Hudson's Bay Company, kindly invited me to his house, where I remained three days, and at the end of that time, Mr. Jones procured for me a neat and very comfortable grass cottage, in which I live like a prince.

The society of the town has been considerably augmented and improved since my last visit, by the importation from the United States, of some four or five young ladies, and they have routs and balls, and *lu au* parties in abundance.

3d.—This morning, Mr. Cowie and myself called at the palace to see the king. At the door, we were met by one of his numerous attendants, who informed us that his majesty was not within, and offered his services to

conduct us to his *office*, where he usually spends his mornings. Here we found him, and made our greetings, which he received and returned in a handsome manner. He gave us a glass of excellent Madeira, and a cigar, and we smoked and chatted with him very pleasantly for half an hour. He does not look so well as when I last saw him; is even more careless in his person, and he never was remarkable for neatness or particularity in his attire. Some allowance should, however, be made for him now, as he is suffering great distress of mind on account of the extreme illness of his favourite and only sister, the princess *Harieta Nahienaena*.

This is the girl of whom mention is so often made in Mr. Stewart's journals. She is said to be very amiable and kind, and is universally beloved and respected by her people. While we were yet conversing with the king, a messenger came to say that she was worse, and desired to see him. He excused himself to us in rather a flurried and impatient manner, but which was, neverthe-

less, not devoid of grace, and we saw his majesty dart out of the door and run across the street in the direction of his sister's house, without a coat or braces to his trousers, in a manner neither very dignified or kingly, but one which indicated most strongly the deep interest and attachment with which he regards the last scion of his noble house. Should Harieta die, the royal Hawaiian line will be broken for ever, the insignia of Sandwich Island rank will be buried in her tomb, and the children of her reigning brother will not inherit their father's rank. The princess is married to a chief, named *Leleahoku*, commonly called "young Pitt." She has just given birth to a child, which died a few hours after, and she is now suffering from severe puerperal fever. Dr. Rooke, who attends her, feels very slight hopes of her recovery.

*4th.*—This afternoon, Mr. Josiah Thompson, Mr. Cowie, and myself, rode down to Waititi, and to Diamond Hill. The day has been a most delightful one, our horses were excellent, and we enjoyed the ride highly. In the upper

part of the Waititi district, we passed through an extensive and beautiful cocoa-nut grove, probably a mile in length, by half a mile in width.

In the midst of this grove, we came to a small group of native houses, the inhabitants of which came running around our horses, the younger branches, in a state of perfect nudity, and capering about like so many little imps of darkness. I told them I should like to have a couple of nuts from one of the trees. I had hardly spoken, before two of them ran to the nearest, and commenced mounting, one each side, striving who should reach the top soonest. They climbed just like monkeys, placing their arms half way round the tree, and their feet flat against it, and then actually *jumping up* the perpendicular trunk. The exhibition was so exceedingly ludicrous, that I was indulging myself in a hearty laughing fit, when my exclamation was suddenly interrupted by two nuts falling, so near me, that I felt in some danger of having my brains knocked out. I suspended my

mirth, to shake my fist threateningly at the young urchins, who immediately slid to the ground, and with the greatest good humour, held out their hands to receive a *rial* for their trouble.

The milk of the young cocoa-nut, when fresh from the tree, is peculiarly delicious and refreshing; no idea can be formed of its excellence by those who have only tasted the stale fruit at home.

6th.—Yesterday the Princess Harieta died. Scarcely was the circumstance known in the town, when it was announced to all by the most terrific and distressing crying and wailing amongst all ranks and classes of people. The natives, particularly the women, walked the streets, weeping bitterly and loudly, and real briny tears were falling from their eyes in plenteous showers. This most lugubrious exhibition is common on the occasion of the death of any of the high chiefs; but in the present instance, there is evidently evinced much real feeling. In the afternoon, Mr. Deppe, (a Prussian gentleman,) and myself,

walked to the king's palace, to see the mourners who were collected there. We found the large enclosed space surrounding the house, filled with natives of both sexes, to the number of, perhaps, a thousand, all of whom were weeping in their loudest key. Young, active, men and women, and the old and decrepid, who had just strength enough to crawl to the scene of action, chiefs and common people, public functionaries and beggars; all were mingled in one common herd, bewailing, in chorus, their common loss.

I observed several women of the higher class, standing in a group, somewhat apart from the great concourse, who appeared affected in a peculiar manner; tossing their arms over their heads, and behind their necks, beating their breasts violently and frantically, and raging with their voices during the whole time, as though they were suffering the most acute agony. In a few minutes, this violent paroxysm would subside, and then the poor creatures would fall to the ground, exhausted and breathless. After about a minute, spent

in total inactivity, and apparent stupor, the voice and physical powers were suddenly recovered, and the consequence was, a long succession of the most horrid shrieks, the mourners rolling over and over upon the ground, biting the earth, and sobbing loud enough to be heard above the dreadful din of the multitude.

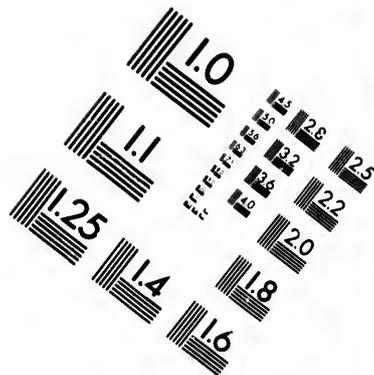
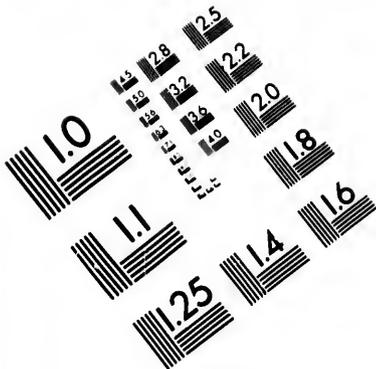
Soon after this, commenced the most disgusting and barbarous part of the whole exhibition. A number of men and women, and even some little boys and girls, laid themselves upon their backs on the ground, and a man approached them with a small ivory, or hard wood wedge, and a large oval stone in his hand. He commenced his operations upon the first of the victims, who was a fine looking young man, by placing the wedge between two of his front teeth, and striking it a hard and quick blow with the stone. This loosened it effectually; then, by inserting the wedge upon the opposite side, and giving another similar blow, out flew the tooth in an instant. In this manner, every person who

was lying there, lost, some two, others three of his front teeth, and during the whole time, the crying was not suspended for a moment.

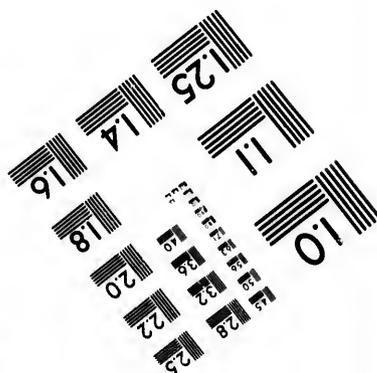
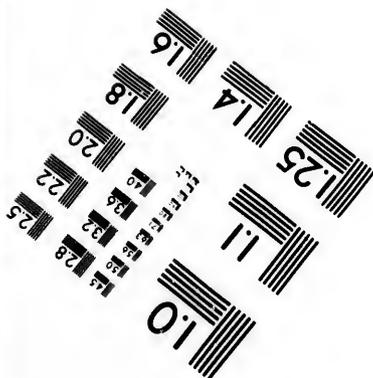
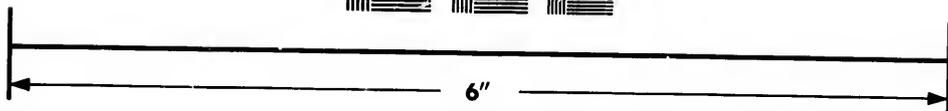
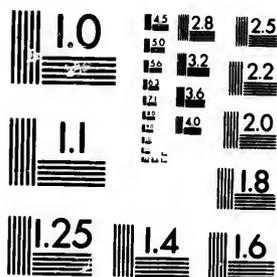
The question naturally arises—why have not the missionaries, who have such unbounded influence over this people, taken measures to abolish this most barbarous and shocking custom? They have, as I well know, used great exertions to do away with it, and so far as the higher ranks of society are concerned, they have probably succeeded; but there are yet, and will be for some time, hundreds among the common people, upon whom they can exert little or no influence. Reason and argument are thrown away upon such, as nothing will convince them of the inutility and absurdity of so old and long established a custom.

How often, how very often, do I thank Providence in my heart, that I was born in a Christian and enlightened country, free from the shackles of barbarism, and under the influence of benign and wholesome laws.





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

0  
15 28  
15 32 25  
15 22  
18 20  
18

10  
15 18

It is a blessing which those only who have witnessed a different state of things in other lands can properly appreciate.

15<sup>th</sup>.—Several days ago, Mr. Deppe and myself visited Nuano valley, where we hired a native house, in which we are now living. Our object has been to procure birds, plants, &c., and we have, so far, been very successful. I have already prepared about eighty birds which I procured here. We have a very good and comfortable cottage, and a more delightful country residence I certainly never saw. The valley here is narrow, only about a quarter of a mile across, and the mountains on either side, at least two thousand feet in height, are clothed with the most beautiful verdure. Within gunshot of our dwelling, there is a cascade of delightfully cold mountain water, which falls, perhaps, thirty feet; the basin below gives us an excellent bath, and we can take a shower when we wish it, by standing under one of the jets. As our cottage is situated upon elevated ground, we have a fine view of the town of Honoruru, five miles from

us, as well as the lovely harbour and the shipping. I am so pleased with this residence, on every account, that I shall be loath to leave it; I have escaped from the bustle, and confusion, and dissipation of the town, from the, at times, almost insufferable heat which prevails there, and am living exactly as I wish, in a retired and quiet manner. We never suffer from heat here; and although this is the rainy season, we have had, so far, fine, clear, weather.

27th.—I went, this morning, again to the palace of the king, accompanied by Captain Charlton, the British Consul, to view the remains of the princess. We saw there, the widowed husband, Governor Boki, Kanaina, and several other chiefs. Their grief appears to have almost entirely evaporated. The hand of time has had the effect, not only to soften down the pangs of recent sorrow, but even to render those who were but a few days ago under its severest influence, alive to all the joyousness and sprightly emotions attendant upon a reaction.

The leaden coffin is now enclosed in one of wood, covered with rich crimson velvet, and elaborately studded, and ornamented with brass. On the top is a brass plate, with this inscription :

“ Harieta  
 Nahienaena,  
 22 Makahiki, i make  
 i detemaba, he 30  
 la, i ka makahiki,  
 o ko haku,  
 1836.”\*

\* Harieta  
 Nahienaena,  
 aged 22 years, died  
 on the 30th of December,  
 in the year  
 of our Lord,  
 1836.

This appears like a contradiction. It is stated on the coffin plate, that the princess died on the 30th of December, when *it* did not actually occur until the 5th of January. This is accounted for, by the peculiar, and in some measure, reasonable doctrine of the Sandwich Islanders, that a person experiences two deaths ; one of the mind, and another of the

The coffin rests upon a tressel, in the centre of the large house, and underneath it, is a native mat of the finest and most delicate workmanship. This mat is considered a great curiosity. It was made in the time of Tamehameha, and was presented to his queen. The grass of which it is composed is about the thickness of horse-hair, and the fabric is soft and pliant as a silken cloth. The coffin is covered with a large cloak, made of the splendid yellow feathers of one of the native birds, and is surrounded by about a dozen of the magnificent insignia of royalty, called *kahiles*. These *kahiles* are made of the feathers of different birds, and some of the tail plumes of the common dunghill cock, fastened together with light pieces of bamboo, and arranged cylindrically on a long pole. Many of the *kahiles* are as large in circumference as a hogshead, and some few are not thicker than a man's leg. Including the handle, they are,

body. Now the *mind* of the princess died, i. e., became deranged, on the 30th of December, although her body did not die until the 5th of January.

most of them, from eighteen to twenty-five feet in length. The handle is composed of alternate rings of tortoise-shell and fine ivory, so accurately fitted and beautifully polished, as to appear, at a short distance, like one piece. I observed that one of these handles was tipped with the bone of a human leg, and upon inquiry, learned that it had belonged to one of the ancient kings. This was also finely polished, and looked like ivory, but the joint by which it was terminated had rather a grim and ghastly appearance. One of these kahiles is of so ancient a date, that the natives have no tradition respecting its fabrication. It is, indeed, a most antiquated looking affair, composed of a wiry sort of white feather from a bird, which is now either entirely extinct, or which had been brought from a distance.

All these splendid and costly ornaments will be buried in the tomb of Harieta, where they will always remain.

*February 3d.*—This was the day appointed for the ceremony of carrying the body of the princess to the church. After the rite was

finished, it was brought back to the palace, where it will remain for a considerable time, previous to its removal to Maui. Yesterday, the king sent invitations, through the consuls, to all the foreign residents and visitors, and at one o'clock to-day, all were assembled at the palace. The coffin still remained in the situation in which I last saw it, surrounded by the kahiles. The house was well filled by foreigners and natives of rank, and the large enclosure without was crowded. The common men were variously attired, but the great concourse of women were clothed in black from head to foot. After we had waited about an hour, the king, and Leleahoku, the husband of the deceased, entered. The foreigners all uncovered their heads, and his majesty acknowledged the civility by removing his own hat, and making a low and very graceful bow. He was most magnificently attired in a fine blue regimental coat, richly embroidered with gold and silver lace, and two splendid gold epaulets on the shoulders. His pantaloons were of very delicate white cassimere, embroidered

down the seams with gold lace, and from a crimson sash depended a beautiful, and highly ornamented dress sword, the scabbard of which was of fine gold. His *chapeau bras* was in keeping with the rest of his attire, being of black beaver, ornamented with broad bands of gold filigree.\*

The *tout ensemble* was in the highest degree magnificent and kingly, and he wore the dress with most becoming dignity. His age is about two and twenty, his stature five feet ten, and the proportions of his person are most decidedly and strictly symmetrical. Like most of the chiefs, he appears to be inclining to obesity, and will probably, in a few years, lose much of the beauty of his form. He is now, however,

\* This most splendid and appropriate uniform was presented some years ago to the king, by subscription of the foreign residents at Oahu. It was made in Lima, and cost eight hundred dollars! The presentation is said to have been rather imposing. It took place at the palace, and most of the high chiefs were present. Mr. Jones made a speech on the occasion, which was promptly replied to by his majesty.

one of the most graceful and dignified men in his appearance that I ever beheld. Young Pitt has a good, and rather handsome face, but the graces of his person bear no comparison with those of his brother-in-law. His attire was also rich, with uniform coat, epaulettes, *chapeau bras* and sword, and all the high chiefs were similarly habited.

The procession was headed by a band of very good music, most of the performers being negroes. Next followed the missionaries in double file; then the hearse, which was a small plain cart, drawn by about twenty natives. Next came the king, who walked immediately behind the coffin; he was followed closely by young Pitt, also alone, and then came the high chiefs, men and women, to the number of about thirty, in double file. On either side of the hearse, the magnificent kahiles were borne aloft by a number of the sub-chiefs, and favourites of the royal household, and so enormously heavy were some of these, particularly when the wind struck them, that each of them required the utmost exertion of four or five strong

men to keep them in a vertical position. After the chiefs, followed all the respectable foreigners, two and two, headed by the consuls, to the number of perhaps a hundred; then a long line of females, all habited in deep black, and the rear was brought up by a motley throng of all denominations, and in every variety of costume. From the head of the procession, nearly to the foot on each side, walked the king's guards in Indian file. They were dressed in a complete suit of white, with red and blue cuffs to their jackets, and every man carried his musket reversed. When the line was formed, the band played a solemn dead march, and the procession moved towards the native church at the lower end of the town. During the whole distance, about a mile, the ground had been strown with fresh grass, forming a pleasant carpet, and preventing, in a great measure, the rising of the clouds of dust, which would otherwise have been very uncomfortable.

The whole pageant was "got up" with the greatest splendour, and was conducted with singular order and regularity, nothing occurring,

which, in the slightest degree, tended to produce confusion.

When the procession arrived at the church, the music ceased ; a large bell which hangs in the area, was tolled every ten seconds, and the whole company entered the house and sought their seats. The bier was placed on the ground opposite the pulpit, the king and the other chiefs sitting by the side of it, and the bearers kneeling beneath the cart. The service was opened by an address in the native language by the Rev. Mr. Bingham ; this was followed by hymns, short addresses, and prayers alternately, by several other missionaries who were present. At the conclusion of the service, which occupied about one hour and a half, the procession again formed, and returned in the same order to the palace, when, after a short prayer, in the native language, from Mr. Bingham, the cavalcade dispersed.

## CHAPTER VIII.

Embarkation for a tour of the islands—Lahaina—Forts—Lahainaluna—Missionaries of Maui—High school—Progress of the pupils—Karakaku bay—Kairua—Cook's rock—Reverence of the natives for his memory—Cook's monument—Birds—Kawaihae—Colossal mountains—Mrs. Young—Heiau, or native temple—Human sacrifices—Morai—Heathenish rites—A cargo of cattle—Unsavoury practice of the native women—Departure from Oahu—A sail by moonlight—Dean's islands—A "complaisant"—Arrival at Tahiti—Native pilot—Papeeté bay—Appearance of the shore—Visit from foreigners—A ramble on shore—Orange groves, &c.—A young native songster—Visit to the queen—Mr. Pritchard, the missionary—Native service—The chapel—A bedridden Tahitian—Jungle fowls—Leave the harbour—Dangerous navigation—A narrow escape—A shipwreck.

*9th.*—Mr. French kindly offered me a passage in his brig Diana, Captain Hinckley, to make a short tour of the islands. The object of the trip is to carry lumber to several of the

ports, to trade with the natives, and to bring to Oahu a cargo of live stock, cattle, &c. The time allowed will be so short, that I shall, probably, not be able to do much in my vocation, but I shall, at least, be furnished with an opportunity of visiting several islands, and as we have pleasant companions as passengers, besides our agreeable and accomplished captain, we anticipate a delightful trip.

We stood out of the harbour in the afternoon, and the next evening made Maui, but as we came under the land it fell calm, with a heavy ground swell, and we were tossing about most uncomfortably the whole night.

14th.—Yesterday, we made Maui again, after having been cruising around the islands at the mercy of contrary winds, since Friday. Several of our passengers have been constantly sea-sick, and our anticipated pleasure has been thus very much lessened.

When I rose this morning, we were off the pretty village of Lahaina, and in about two hours after, we dropped our anchor within half a mile.

While the ship's people were engaged in discharging cargo, Mr. Paty, one of our passengers, and myself went ashore to see the town. The village is one of the prettiest I have seen: many of the houses are built of stone, handsomely white-washed, and, as at Honoruru, a very picturesque looking fort frowns upon you as you approach the anchorage. These forts, although they add greatly to the appearance of the harbours in which they are situated, yet appear, to me, to be better calculated for show than service, as in case of an attack from the sea, they could not act efficiently, not being provided with bastions; and in addition to this, they are built in such a loose and unsubstantial manner, that the very means of defence would be more fatal than even the fire of an enemy. A canonading from the fort, if long persisted in, would almost certainly level the walls with the ground.

The houses, composing the village of Lahaina, are, many of them, so obscured by cocoa-nut and kou trees, (*Cordia sebestena*.) that you cannot see the whole of the town from any

single point of view, even from the offing. On a high hill, two miles back of the town, stands another village, called *Lahainaluna* (or upper Lahaina,) composed entirely of white stone houses. It is here, that the missionaries chiefly reside. The high school is a large building of stone, thatched with grass, and stands on an elevated piece of ground, so as to be distinctly seen some miles out at sea. I called, with Mr. Paty, upon Mr. Andrews, to whom I had a letter of introduction from the Rev. Mr. Diell, and here I met several other missionaries, Mr. Baldwin, Mr. Rogers, and Mr. Dibble. These gentlemen are all more or less concerned in the management of the high school, but Mr. Andrews is the principal. It was commenced by him in the year 1831. For some time it was held under a simple *ranai*, or shed, made of grass, and since then it has gone on increasing and improving with a rapidity almost unprecedented. It now consists of about seventy-five scholars, chiefly boys, and the improvement of many of them is surprising. From all that I can learn, (for the

school is at present closed, and I have not had an opportunity of seeing the pupils,) the advancement manifested by them is fully equal, in every respect, to those of similar seminaries in our own country. Attached to this branch of the mission is a printing office, in which the operatives are natives, under the superintendence of Mr. Rogers.

Mr. Andrews shewed us impressions of maps of different parts of the world, which have been engraved on copper by the pupils. These efforts are exceedingly creditable, not only to the boys themselves, but to their tutors, showing the untiring perseverance with which they must have laboured, especially as none of them had ever before seen the operation performed. Mr. Andrews is a very indefatigable and most superior man, as his works abundantly testify. Contending, as he constantly is, against indisposition, he attends most diligently and faithfully to the peculiarly arduous duties of the school, and during the very few hours of relaxation, which each day affords, he is busily engaged in writing for the

benefit of the mission, and its objects. He is the author of "A Vocabulary of the Hawaiian Language," published at these islands some years since, and he is now employed on a new and much enlarged edition of the same work.

On the morning of the 17th, we made the island of Hawaii, and, approaching with a free wind, soon let go our anchor in the bay of *Karakakua*. The land here is composed almost entirely of rough and irregular masses of lava, but towards the summit of the hills, as in Oahu, vegetation is abundant. The shore, for miles, in both directions, is sprinkled with the little sylvan looking hamlets of this country, and they are sometimes so thickly grouped together, so as to form the most picturesque and beautiful villages. On the hill fronting the bay is one of these, at which the missionary, Mr. Forbes, resides, and about eighteen miles from this, there is a considerable town called *Kairua*, the residence of the chief, John Adams, governor of Hawaii. In the afternoon, Mr. Paty and myself went on shore, chiefly

for the purpose of seeing the spot on which Captain Cook was killed, in the year 1779.

When we made this inquiry after we landed, a number of natives ran to the beach, and pointed out to us the exact spot where the gallant mariner received his death blow. I need not attempt to describe, for my sisters can, in a measure, understand the emotion with which I viewed the rock on which this brave and excellent man offered up his life in the service of his country. I had read the voyages of Cook, with great interest, when I was a child; I had pondered over his dangers, his magnificent discoveries, the intense excitement of his life, and his premature and violent death; but if, at that time, any one had told me that I should ever visit the scene of his discoveries, and stand upon the identical rock which was pressed by his bleeding bosom, I should have smiled at it as too chimerical for belief; here I am, however, although at times I can scarcely realize the possibility of it.

The rock is somewhat isolated, and at high tide the water breaks over its summit. It is

said to be, at present, not one-fourth its original size, as almost every visiter, for a number of years, has been in the habit of carrying away a fragment of it as a relic. A French man-of-war, which was lately here, is said to have taken off about *a ton* of it; and some Spaniards, who visited the island several years since, not only took specimens of the rock, but the whole ship's company knelt upon it, and offered up a prayer for the repose of the hero's soul.

There is, perhaps, no one unfortunate circumstance connected with foreigners, that has ever occurred here, which the natives of these islands so deeply regret, as the death of Cook. They all speak of it as a lamentable event, and some of the elder of them are said even to shed tears when the subject is mentioned. They have canonized him, and he is universally known by the title of "*Oloho*," a particular deity.

18th.—This morning I met Mr. Forbes, the missionary of this station, at the lower village, and after delivering to him a letter from Mr. Diell, accompanied him to his house on the

hill, a distance of three miles. At about one mile from the shore, on the hill, is a monument, erected in 1825, by Lord Byron, Captain of his Britannic majesty's frigate "Blond," to the memory of Captain Cook. It consists of a simple wall of lava about five feet high, embracing a square of twenty feet, in the centre of which is a cedar post, twelve feet in height, and near the top, a copper plate, with this inscription :

" In memory  
of  
Captain James Cook, R. N.,  
Who discovered these Islands,  
in the year of our Lord,  
1778.

This humble monument is erected  
by his fellow countrymen,  
in the year of our Lord,  
1825."

This post is completely covered with the initials of persons who have from time to time visited the spot, chiefly the masters,

officers, and crews of vessels, and among them, I noticed the well known name of "*Coffin, Nantucket.*"

20th.—Mr. Paty and myself spent the day in traversing the extensive forests of this island, in search of birds, but with very little success. The walking was extremely difficult, and sometimes dangerous, in consequence of a thick undergrowth of bushes, intermixed with large masses of rough, porous, lava. There is here a small species of crow, said to be numerous at times, but we did not see any, as, in consequence of a long drought, they, as well as most other birds, have retired back into the mountains to procure water. We returned to Mr. Forbes' house late in the afternoon, and found him preparing his baggage, &c., for a passage to Oahu in our brig. He takes his wife and two children with him.

22d.—We sailed out of Karakakua last evening with the periodical land breeze, and this morning, at nine o'clock, anchored off *Kawaihae*. This is a barren and most unat-

tractive looking place, a rambling sort of village, containing about fifty houses, but no vegetation, except a few scattered cocoa-nuts, and an occasional kou, and tutui tree. The soil is composed entirely of volcanic earth, or the pulverization of lava and basalt. I observed none of the handsome taro patches here that form such a relief to the eye when scanning this rugged country in other places. From our anchorage we have a view of several of the colossal mountains and peaks of this island, among which the majestic point of *Mauna kea* stands pre-eminent. I have not yet seen *Mauna roa*, except from a considerable distance at sea, and I suppose that now the gratification of a nearer view will not be afforded me. I cannot too much regret that I have had no opportunity of visiting this celebrated stupendous volcano.

23*d.*—Yesterday morning I went on shore with Captain Hinckley and others, and called upon Mrs. Young, widow of the late John Young, the oldest foreign resident of the Sandwich Islands. He came hither in the year 1789,

remaining until his death, which took place about a year ago, in his 90th year. Mrs. Young is a sister of old king Tamehameha, and is now, probably, sixty years of age, a very pleasant and lady-like old woman.

In the afternoon, we visited a large *heiau*, or temple, in the neighbourhood. This temple which, of course, has not been used as such since the abolition of idolatry, was built in the early part of the reign of Tamehameha; in it were deposited the gods of wood and stone, which the natives worshipped, and at regular periods, a human victim was offered as a sacrifice to their imaginary deity. The victims consisted chiefly of convicts, or those who had been guilty of some misdemeanour; but whenever the stock commonly kept on hand, failed, (which not unfrequently happened,) the authorities rarely scrupled to supply the deficiency, either by forcing the common people to commit crimes worthy of the punishment, or by entrapping them into a confession of some petty transgression.

It was also a common practice to sacrifice a

victim on the death of any of the higher chiefs, to propitiate the favour of the idol towards the departed. At such times they were even less scrupulous than ordinary ; a victim *must* be procured for the repose of the troubled spirit, and it was, therefore, frequently made an excuse for the most open and cruel injustice.

The heiau is built of stones laid together, enclosing a square of about two hundred feet. The walls are thirty feet high, and about sixteen feet thick at the base, from which they gradually taper to the top, where they are about four feet across. In the centre, is a platform of smooth stones, carefully laid together, but without any previous preparation, raised to within ten feet of the top of the wall. It was on this platform that the victims were sacrificed, the gods standing around outside in niches made for their accomodation.

There is, near the heiau, another very similar, though smaller edifice of stone, called a *morai*. This was used for nearly similar purposes, and, in addition, it was the place to which the bodies of the dead chiefs were car-

ried, previous to interment. After lying here in state, for a longer or shorter time, according to the grade of rank held by the deceased, the flesh was stripped from the bones, and buried in the sea; the bones were then taken and deposited in caves, or subterranean vaults, which concluded the ceremony. On Oahu, near Diamond hill, in the district of Waititi, are several of these morais, but they have gone to decay, and are not so perfect as the above mentioned one.

24<sup>th</sup>.—The ship's people have been engaged the whole day in taking cattle on board, and we are now deep in the water, having upwards of one hundred and twenty head stowed under the hatches. These cattle are procured wild on the island, by Spaniards who live here for the purpose. They take them by means of lassos, and display great dexterity in the business. This operation has been so often described, that I need not repeat it here, suffice it to say, that all the bullocks on board have been taken expressly for us, by three Spaniards, since our arrival here on Wednesday.

25th.—We were under way at daylight this morning, bound for Oahu. We passed, in the course of the day, the islands of *Maui*, *Kaawalawi*, *Ranai*, *Morokai*, and *Morokini*. The weather was rough, and the sea high, and as usual, most of our passengers have been suffering from sea sickness, and at times the scene on the quarter deck is quite distressing.

Our vessel is now literally stowed full, so much so as to be somewhat unpleasant for passengers. All forward of the mainmast, both above and below, is crowded with cattle; the 'tween decks are stowed with hides, and the quarter deck with passengers of all colours, from the fair skinned European, to the deep copper coloured native, not omitting the intermediate grade of half castes. Men, women, and children, of various families, are all huddled together in a mass, lolling about, talking and smoking during the day, and sleeping and grunting like swine at night. The effluvia arising from the mass of native bodies, during a still warm evening, is not comparable to otto of roses; and I have often been compelled to

forego the pleasure of a nocturnal lounge on deck, and dive to the cabin for purer air. This effluvia is owing to a common habit among these people, and particularly of the women, of anointing the hair and body with cocoanut oil. The oil, in a fresh state, possesses an aromatic, and rather agreeable odour, but when allowed to become rancid, is most insufferably rank and disgusting. When in this rancid state, its cosmetic properties are supposed to be improved, and it is then applied in large quantities to the whole person. Were it not for this disagreeable and unsavoury practice, the women here would be well calculated to please the taste of a stranger, as many of them are truly handsome, and remarkably graceful in their deportment. I believe that most of those who are married to the foreigners have given up this disgusting practice.

On the 27th, we anchored in the harbour of Oahu, and from this time until the 16th of March, I was busily engaged in packing my multifarious collections, making calls upon my friends, &c., preparatory to embarking

for Valparaiso, via Tahiti, in the ship Europa, Captain Shaw, of this port.

I have now been here nearly three months ; much longer than I expected to have been detained. My time has been employed chiefly in pursuing my scientific avocations, collecting specimens, &c., in which I have been as successful as I anticipated. In this pursuit, I have received much and very steady assistance from many of the resident foreigners, and, as a parting word, I wish them to accept my most unfeigned thanks, both for this and for the uniform hospitality and kindness with which they have treated me. To J. C. Jones, Esq., the American consul, my acknowledgments are particularly due. I shall always remember, with gratitude, the many favours he has conferred upon me.

18th.— We cleared Oahu yesterday, and this evening, are sailing along delightfully before an eight knot breeze. I think that of all enjoyments I have ever experienced since I became a dweller in distant lands, there is none that has ever excited in me such a thrill

of delight and pleasure, as an evening sail upon a moon-lit sea. I can hang for hours over the gunwale, as the ship ploughs the deep blue waters; I gaze upon the lovely moon, and turn my face towards my father-land, and then—oh then, do I fancy I can see my quiet, peaceful home, and commune with the loved objects there! All, all, rise before me with a distinctness at times almost startling. I see my excellent and affectionate father, my beloved and tender mother, my dear sisters, brothers, all whom I love, and I think I can see them beckoning to the wanderer, and entreating him to turn his footsteps homeward. These images have risen before me, this evening, with uncommon vividness. It is now eight bells in the middle watch; the officer is pacing the quarter-deck, muffled in his large pea jacket, the helmsman stands by the wheel, the drowsy watch are lolling on the forecastle, and all else are asleep. But I cannot sleep, nor would I if I could, on such a glorious night as this!

*April 1st.*—Nothing important has occurred to vary the monotony of a sea voyage. We have generally been favoured with good

breezes, though the sea has been mostly rough. On Thursday last, we crossed the line, and our latitude is now  $3^{\circ} 52'$  south.

*8th.*—Yesterday morning at ten o'clock, "*land, ho!*" was sung out by a man at the mast-head, and we ascertained it to be Dean's Island, distant about fifteen miles. We had a fine seven knot breeze, and we rapidly approached, and soon passed it within five miles. This is a very long, low, island, profusely covered with vegetation, very undulating, and with a fine sand beach surrounding it, upon which the surf breaks furiously. It is said to be thinly inhabited by people of a very wild and unsocial nature. Ships rarely, if ever, touch here, as the island produces nothing to tempt the cupidity of our mariners. In the evening we had a heavy squall, with rain, and incessant and very vivid lightning. We shortened sail immediately, and lay to, under a double reefed maintopsail and reefed foresail, for about an hour, when the gale subsided, and a dead calm, of about the same duration, succeeded. During the storm, we observed a little speck of brilliant light, like

a star, resting upon the *main truck*, or top of the mainmast. In a few minutes after, a similar light appeared upon the summits of both the other masts, and continued visible for about an hour. This is what sailors call a "*complaisant*," and is, of course, occasioned by an excess of electricity in the atmosphere.

In the afternoon, we made Tahiti, (or Otaheite,) and the next morning approached to within two miles of it, brought our vessel to in a fine breeze, and hoisted our signal for a pilot. After waiting about two hours, a native, who spoke English well, boarded us in a whale boat, and announced himself as authorized pilot of the port. The charge of the vessel was, of course, given into his hands, and in another hour we were riding at anchor in a beautiful and very safe harbour. Tahiti, like most islands in these seas, is nearly surrounded by a coral reef, a narrow passage only being found for entrance, but the native pilot appears to be skilful, and I am told that no accident has ever happened here.

The outline of this island is exceedingly uneven and rugged, being formed of high

hills and valleys alternately, but the whole of the land is profusely covered with vegetation. The bay in which we are anchored, (Papeet ,) is one of the most beautiful I have seen; the water in the harbour is at all times so smooth and placid, that no motion whatever can be felt on board a vessel riding at anchor, and the shore, fringed with cocoa-nut, bread-fruit, and banana trees, with the neat white-washed cottages sprinkled amongst them, forms a view at once striking and lovely. There are about eight whale-ships now in the port, and several of the masters of these, as well as some resident gentlemen from the shore, visited us shortly after we came to anchor. Among the latter, were the missionary of this station, the Rev. Mr. Pritchard, Doctor Vaughan, Mr. William Henry and others. Soon after, Mr. Skinner, the supercargo, and myself, went on shore, and called upon Mr. Moerenhaut, the U. S. Consul, to whom I had a letter of introduction from Mr. Jones of Oahu. He received us kindly, and we spent an hour with him very pleasantly. We partook of a good dinner at the house of Mr. Henry, after

which, Mr. Skinner and several other gentlemen with myself, took a stroll back of the village.

If I was pleased with the appearance of the harbour from the anchorage, how much more was I delighted with the opportunity of rambling in the interior! Soon after we left the house, we entered upon an excellent turnpike road, made by natives, chiefly convicts, and extending nearly the whole circuit of the island. This, as is almost every part of this lovely isle, is a complete orchard of the most delicious of the tropical fruits; vast groves of oranges, lemons, guavas, &c. &c., growing wild, and in the most prodigal profusion, patches of pine-apples, interminable forests of bananas, coconuts and *Vi's*,\* all without an owner. Well may it be said that this is a highly favoured, and most fruitful land. The natives do not require to cultivate the earth; it teems with every luxury that their unsophisticated palates crave. For a meal, they have but to enter the forest, and gather a mess of bread-fruit,

\* This is the *Spondias dulcis* of botanists; a large and wide spreading forest tree, bearing a most delicious fruit, somewhat like a pear, and about the same size.

bananas, and guavas, and kill a pig from the large droves which are constantly roaming the country, in a half wild state, and fattening to obesity on the ripe and luscious fruit which every where strews the ground.

10th.—I strolled, during the whole of this day, through the woods, and procured a number of very pretty birds, all new to me. In his expedition, I was accompanied by a stout boy, a Sandwich Islander, whom I have engaged as my servant while I remain. This is a convenience, inasmuch as I am not acquainted with the language of the Tahitians, but am sufficiently familiar with that of the Sandwich Islanders to ask for whatever I want, and understand ordinary conversation. In my ramble through the forest to-day, I was surprised to hear a stave of the old familiar song, *Jim Crow*, sung by a little puling voice, but with singular fidelity of tone and time, and after a short search, I perceived a little naked native girl, of not more than four years of age, washing her only calico garment in a creek which flowed by, and amusing herself

at her work, by singing "wheel about, and turn about, and do just so." The child attempted to escape, when she found she was observed; but I caught her, and by dint of persuasion, and the offer of a *rial*, induced her to sing several verses to me.

12th.—I went, with the consul, to the palace of the queen, *Pomaré Wahine*, (or the woman Pomaré.) The house did not differ, except in being somewhat larger, from the ordinary native habitations, and her majesty could not have been distinguished, by her appearance, from the poorest woman in her dominions. Her complexion is somewhat fairer than that of the generality, and the expression of her countenance is pleasing. She was dressed, like the maids of honour who surrounded her, in a loose wrapper of calico, but without any kind of ornament about her person, and her feet were bare. I was informed that she disliked all show and ostentation, and that she never donned her queenly garments except upon occasions of state or high ceremonial. Her husband is a young man of prepossessing appearance, who

has been selected from the common ranks for his good looks. He is not burthened with the cares of sovereignty, and if his wife were to die, would return immediately to the humble walk from which he has been elevated. He is universally known by the title of the "queen's husband."

*15th.*—This day, although with us, in our ship account, Saturday the 15th, is Sunday the 16th, at Tahiti. This is accounted for by the fact of the early missionaries having made the passage around the Cape of Good Hope instead of Cape Horn, and making no allowance for easting, consequently gained nearly a day in their reckoning. The mistake has never since been corrected, and at the present time it would, perhaps, not be advisable to do so.

I attended, with most of the gentlemen, of the place, the native church, at nine o'clock in the morning. Mr. Pritchard performed the service, and I was pleased, not only with the order and regularity of the exercises, but with the strict and decorous deportment of the audience. The hymns were sung with much taste and skill, and many of the voices, par-

ticularly of the females, were sweet, and well trained.

The chapel is a very neat and pretty piece of workmanship, somewhat in the style of those at the Sandwich Islands, but more tasteful and lighter. The roof, instead of a thatch of grass, is nearly covered with the large leaves of a species of *Pandanus*, handsomely and ingeniously worked on light reeds, and the beams are wrapped, for about one-fourth of their length, with alternate strips of fine sinit and mats of different colours, and add very much to the general appearance of the building.

20th.—I observed to-day, near the beach, in front of the village, an old, dilapidated cottage, the trellised sides of which had fallen to pieces from decay, and I was surprised to hear issue from it a few notes of a low and plaintive song. Upon entering, I saw a poor old man, lying on a board elevated upon posts about four feet from the ground, with no bedding except a small mat, and his long white hair drooping over a square wooden

block, which was his only pillow. Attached to the rude ceiling, were several baskets of fruit, oranges, bananas, &c., suspended by cords over the old creature's head, and within reach of his hand. I dispersed the swine which were wallowing beneath him on the floor, and spoke to the old man. But he heeded me not. His dull eyes seemed fixed upon the fruit baskets over his head, and soon the low and melancholy song was renewed, in a voice palsied and broken from extreme age.

It is an immemorial custom of the Tahitians, so to dispose of their old and infirm people. When a man becomes too feeble, from age, to walk, and provide for his own necessities, he is *laid out* in this way, and furnished daily with a fresh supply of fruit, and a calabash of water, to sustain his flickering life, until the hand of death relieves his relatives from further care.

*May 2d.*—We are now quite ready for sea, and are only waiting a breeze to go out. I am as anxious as the rest to re-embark, for I have completed my ornithological collections, having

prepared about a hundred and ten birds, most of them, I think, peculiar to this island.

The common dunghill fowl is found wild in the forests here. Some of the residents think that it is a jungle fowl, peculiar to the country, but, upon examination, I have not been able to perceive any material difference between it and the domesticated bird, and therefore incline to the belief that it is the common species returned to its original habits. In my excursions, I have killed about a dozen of them. Their plumage is generally more rich and brilliant than that of the domesticated bird, and there is not so much variety in the colour of different individuals. Their flesh is exquisite. They are very shy, running away with singular rapidity, and concealing themselves on the approach of the sportsman. When flushed, they fly with great vigour and swiftness, and where the trees and bushes are not too dense, afford a very good mark.

4th.—This morning, the wind being fair, we took the pilot on board, and at eight o'clock, stood out. While in the middle of the passage,

the breeze fell very light, and our vessel began to swing towards the high and dangerous reef which was just beside us. For myself, I gave our good ship up for lost, and was waiting to see her dashed upon the rocks, which I thought was inevitable. This was evidently the opinion of our captain also. As he stood upon the rail, looking out ahead, and casting his eyes anxiously upon the sunken rocks under our quarter, I perceived his countenance change; but still he was calm, and gave his orders, in obedience to the signals of the pilot, with coolness and precision. At the instant when I fancied, (and I believe correctly,) that we were in the most immediate peril, a light breeze struck our sails, which were soon filled, and the ship made some headway; then followed a strong puff, and in about five minutes more, we were past all danger. The captain sprang down from the rail, ejaculating "thank God, thank God!" and he had reason. A fine ship, a valuable cargo, and many lives still more valuable, in all probability, depended upon that single puff of wind.

After congratulating ourselves upon our es-

cape, we all turned anxiously to look at the situation of a whale ship, which attempted the passage a few minutes after us, under the direction of a deputy appointed by the authorized pilot. While in difficulty ourselves, we had enough to do to look after our own ship, but now that it was past, all our sympathy was excited for our fellow probationer. He appeared to have more wind than ourselves, and was coming out beautifully, when suddenly, from a cause to us unknown, he sheered towards the reef, and the next moment, to our consternation and horror, the fine ship struck, hung by her keel, and leaned over 'till her yards were in the water. She soon righted again, only to go over upon the other side. Her sails were still set, and drew well with the wind which came freshly off the land, but she would not move ahead, and kept rolling and grinding upon the rough coral, showing her clean copper bottom at every moment. The intense and painful interest which we took in the situation of our poor neighbour, would not suffer us to run away and leave him in his extremity, and ac-

cordingly, Captain Shaw, Mr. Skinner, and myself, went off to him in our boat.

When we arrived, we found that the whale boats belonging to all the ships in the port, had come with their commanders and crews to render all the assistance they could do to their unfortunate brother. Most of the boats were made fast to the bowsprit of the ship, and it was attempted to tow her off; hawsers were carried out, and kedge anchors, and every other means resorted to, to get her clear, but all to no purpose. The devoted vessel continued forging higher and higher upon the reef, and in a few minutes more it was found necessary to cut away the masts, in order to lighten and right her. I scarcely ever in my life felt more distressed than when I heard this order given; it was, however, necessary that it should be done for the sake of the cargo. The poor ship seemed like a human creature in its agony, tossing and groaning as on a bed of pain. A dozen men with axes in their hands mounted on the weather rail, and in a minute the shrouds and back-stays were cut away. The heavy masts

reeled and swayed from side to side, for an instant, and then fell with a crash into the sea. Then indeed

“A wreck complete she roll'd.”

One little hour before, she had been a noble and stately ship in all the majesty of her beauty, and contained within many a manly heart burning with the spirit of enterprise, or dwelling with delight upon the happy home and family which they were then about to seek. How changed the prospect now! The beautiful fabric is in ruins, and those who risked their all within her, are disheartened and undone! The sight is a melancholy one indeed, and I cannot but think, too, how nearly this deplorable situation had been ours!

When the masts went over the side, the ship righted, as if she felt relieved from a burthen, but in a very short time, the cry “she has bilged,” arose from her decks, and the people were put to work getting out all the most valuable private articles, and passing them out of the cabin windows. Here they were received in boats and taken on shore. Soon after

this, we observed, as the hull rose and fell, the water pouring in and out of her counter, and very soon she settled upon her side, and lay with one of her gunwales under water, fast anchored upon the coral reef. Nothing more could be done for her safety, and all the efforts of the crew were directed to getting out the cargo of oil.

Meanwhile, we, who could render no service, determined to go ashore, and as we were about pushing off from the wreck, the captain of the ship requested a passage with us. As we pulled into the harbour, I wished to say something by way of consolation to the poor fellow, but I had no language in which to express my feelings. He is a young man, only twenty-seven years of age, highly spoken of for his activity, perseverance and honesty. He has raised himself from the lowest station to a command, entirely by his good conduct; this is his first voyage as master, and so far it had been remarkably successful. After we left the ship, he seemed more calm, but as we drew near the shore, he trusted himself with one

look towards his former *home*, and it was too much for his philosophy,—he threw himself back in the boat and wept like a child! I could almost have wept with him, for I appreciated and respected his feelings. A ship is a sailor's home, his castle; he loves her next to his wife and family, and where is the man with a heart in his bosom, who can look upon his *home in ruins*, and not feel it bleed within him at the sight!

## CHAPTER IX.

Island of Eimeo—Juan Fernandez—Make the coast of Chili—The shore—Town of Valparaiso—Suburbs—Indisposition—Kindness of the foreign residents, &c.—Preparation by the Chilian government for an expedition against Peru—Foreign adventurers—Disaffection of Vidaurre and other officers in the Chilian army—Murder of Signor Portales by the rebels—Preparation for invading the town Valparaiso—Consternation of the inhabitants—A battle—Defeat of the insurgents—Capture and imprisonment of Vidaurre and seven officers—Florine, the murderer—Sentence of the court-martial—A military execution—Appearance of the bodies after death—Sail for the United States—Cape Horn—Pernambuco—Cape Henlopen—A gale—Arrival at Philadelphia.

*May 5th.*—This afternoon we got under way, and sailed along the north side of Eimeo, a beautiful island, only twenty miles from Tahiti, and the next morning, (having had a good wind during the night,) the loom only of the land was seen astern.

*June 10th.*—When I rose this morning, the island of Juan Fernandez was in sight, distant about thirty miles. The outline is very uneven and rugged, being composed of alternate rough peaks and valleys. We soon approached so near that I distinctly saw, with the glass, a herd of goats bounding over the rocky heights. I felt anxious to set my foot on the shore, hallowed by the romantic narrative of De Foe, but this was impracticable under the circumstances, and I was compelled to abandon it. This is the Botany Bay of Chili; the number of convicts at present is about two hundred.

*12th.*—We have had fine breezes since Saturday, and this morning at eight o'clock, we made the coast of Chili, distant about fifty miles. The day has been a lovely, clear one, so that we had a fine view of the land until evening closed. We were then within about eight miles of Valparaiso point, and as it was deemed unsafe to attempt to run in during the dusk, we were compelled to lie to all night. The coast here appears exceedingly bold, with a

very small portion of level beach. In the back ground, hills rise upon hills to the far distance, where their summits are crowned by the snow-capped Andes. As the sun sank this evening, and gilded with his departing rays the frozen peaks of these lofty mountains, the effect was truly magnificent.

The hills in the vicinity of the shore appear to be totally devoid of vegetation, nor can the eye discern a single shrub in the whole of the vast space comprehended within the range of vision. From our present station, we can see two flag-staffs erected in different situations, upon the tops of two of the highest hills, intended, doubtless, as a guide for mariners; and in one of the little valleys, we observe a small, but neat looking village of white houses. The harbour of Valparaiso is deeply embayed within the hills, so that we have not yet had a sight of it.

13<sup>th</sup>.—Early this morning we passed the point, and came immediately in view of the town of Valparaiso. The houses appeared thickly grouped together, but without any

attention to order or regularity, and between these groups there often intervened large uninhabited spaces, producing the appearance, from the harbour, of several towns. Immediately in front of the bay, and for the space of a quarter of a mile east and west of it, is the principal part of the city, the place of commercial business and fashion. Back and westward of this, are three large groups of houses, occupying the summits and sides of three hills, commonly known to foreigners by the nautical names, *fore-top*, *main-top*, and *mizen-top*. Occasionally, also, a white cottage is seen to peep out from some little convenient nook among the loftiest hill behind.

About half a mile eastward of this on the low land, is the *Almendral*, (almond grove,) so called from a great number of these trees, which formerly grew there. The houses here are the same in appearance as the rest, and the city extends in this direction for perhaps a mile. Immediately after we dropped our anchor, the captain of the port came on board for the purpose of examining the ship's papers.

Then followed the custom-house officers, who also made the requisite investigations, and in about an hour we were allowed to go on shore. We landed accordingly on a large mole in front of the custom-house, and Mr. Skinner and myself called upon Mr. Chauncey, of the house of Alsop & Co., to whom we had letters from Oahu, and by whom we were politely received. After sitting about an hour, we strolled out to look at the town. Every thing here is quite new to me; the style of building, the manner in which the streets are laid out, the customs, and even the language of the inhabitants. It is now more than three years since I saw a town which had any pretensions to civilization, and though so far inferior in every respect to our cities at home, yet from my first landing, I have enjoyed the opportunity of seeing an approximation to polite society, generally diffused. I do not mean that I have seen no polite society since I left home; far from it, but the little which I have seen has been so surrounded by baser material, that here, where civilization predominates, I am more deeply impressed with the contrast.

*August 12th.*—Here a considerable *hiatus* occurs in my journal, occasioned by a severe fit of illness which confined me for several weeks to my bed, and from which I did not wholly recover during my residence of two months in Chili. I was so fortunate as to meet here a gentleman from Philadelphia, Doctor Thomas S. Page, by whom I was assiduously attended, and to whose skilful and judicious treatment, I consider myself indebted for my recovery. I also received much kindness from Captain E. L. Scott and his estimable lady, as well as from a number of the foreign residents and British naval officers in the port.

The political affairs of the country, and the events to which certain important and recently adopted measures have given rise, are worthy a slight notice.

An expedition is about being fitted out by this country against her sister, Peru. All the men of war belonging to her navy are to be brought into service, and before many weeks

there will be bloody work on the shores of South America.

The Chilians have a large and efficient navy, commanded chiefly by foreign adventurers, English and Americans. Peru has also some officers of the same stamp, and thus brother will war against brother; and for what? For "filthy lucre," and bloody laurels, worthy to decorate the brow of the first murderer.

" See from his native hills afar,  
The rude Helvetian flies to war :—  
Careless for *what*—for *whom* he fights :  
For *slaves* or *despots*—*wrongs* or *rights* ;  
A conqueror oft—*a hero never* !  
Yet lavish of his life-blood still,  
As if 'twere like his mountain rill,  
And gushed for ever !"

The reasons assigned by the Chilians for the necessity of the contemplated invasion, are manifold. They complain of aggressions and spoliations upon their subjects and commerce, ill treatment of their envoys, &c. ; and some time since, a private citizen of Callao, upon

his own responsibility, and with his own resources, without the advice of his government, visited the islands of Chiloe in an armed vessel, and laid it under a heavy contribution. The Chilénos considered this a national outrage, and the fire of jealousy and furious animosity, which had been hitherto smothered, burst at once into a flame. A formal declaration of war has been the result, and it appears to be the opinion of the most calculating and discerning foreigners here, that the Chilian forces will be worsted in the conflict.

As might have been expected, many of the subjects of Chili, and some influential ones too, highly disapproved of the projected enterprise. Among these, were a colonel of the army, and his brother, the commandante of the Rezguardo, named Vidaurre, persons of the first respectability in the government, and of considerable influence. These men openly expressed their disapprobation of the public proceedings, and in a short time induced many other officers in the service, as well as a considerable number of the regular troops, to join

in a revolt, for the purpose of putting an immediate and summary end to an attempt which they argued could not fail to produce the most calamitous and fatal consequences. As a commencement of this bold and somewhat Quixotic measure, they sent an invitation to a man high in office in Valparaiso, named Don Diego Portales, a person of unbounded influence, and indeed the proposer and prime mover of the contemplated expedition, requesting him to meet the chief of the insurgents at Quillota, about five leagues from the town, on business of importance.

Portales, without the slightest suspicion of foul play being intended, or the faintest idea of the meditated resistance to the laws, accepted the invitation unhesitatingly, and repaired to the place appointed, accompanied only by his private secretary. Here he was met by Colonel Vidaurre alone, who received him in a friendly manner, and immediately commenced a conversation relative to the invasion of Peru. The colonel expressed his sentiments freely on the subject, which of course gave great offence

to Portales, by whom he was charged with traitorous and treasonable designs, and who threatened to order his arrest immediately on his return to Valparaiso. This threat had been anticipated, and was the preconcerted signal for the appearance of the troops of Vidaurre, who suddenly rose, like Clan Alpine's warriors, from the bushes where they had been concealed, surrounded and made prisoner the unfortunate commander-in-chief, stript him in a twinkling of his arms and equipments, loaded his hands and legs with heavy irons, and left him in sad and melancholy musing as to his probable fate.

In a short time, a small detachment of the insurgents returned, headed by a young officer named Florine, a man who had made himself remarkable for several acts of wanton and bloody atrocity. Portales felt that his hour was come. He knew that he need expect no mercy from the man into whose hands he had fallen. He disdained, therefore, to plead for himself, but only requested that his secretary, (a young man belonging to one of the first families in Chili,)

who was of course perfectly innocent, might be suffered to depart without molestation. This request the ruffian said he could not grant, but told them both to prepare instantly for death, for that they had not five minutes to live.

After both the victims had performed their devotions, which they did in the most calm and devout manner, a signal was given, and the whole detachment fired their pieces within a few yards of the unhappy prisoners. The young secretary was instantly killed, but Portales himself still stood, being but slightly wounded in the side; and it is said that, in this most trying moment, his admirable courage and self command, did not desert him.

He stood and looked with a proud, cold eye upon his executioners. Not a man among them dared to meet that glance, but every one cast down his eyes in admiration and profound awe. They stood in the presence of a superior mind, and they cowered like abject worms before its influence. Young Florine, however, was not to be so daunted. Enraged, that he,

whom he chose to consider his enemy, still survived, he gnashed his teeth and rushed upon his bound and defenceless general with his sword. Three several times did he pass his murderous blade entirely through the body of Portales. That calm unwavering eye still kept its basilisk glance upon the convulsed features of the assassin, until with the third thrust its lustre was quenched in death ; the poor body which encased the dauntless soul, quivered in the last agony, and fell a lump of senseless clay upon its parent earth.

These details were related by an eye witness, one who, although engaged in the revolt, opposed with manly energy, the dastardly and most atrocious act by which it was commenced.

After the perpetration of this lawless and high-handed deed, which it is generally believed even Vidaurre himself did not sanction, or approve of, a pacific negotiation with the reigning powers was of course impossible. All engaged in the insurrection would be denounced as felons, and any one of them who should fall into the

hands of the authorities would inevitably die the felon's death ; so there was nothing for it, but to strengthen their army as much and as rapidly as possible, and forthwith attack the stronghold of the enemies of misrule.

Accordingly the whole army retired to a short distance from the scene of the murder, leaving the dead bodies on the spot, and set on foot the most active measures to increase the number of their forces. In the mean time, the protracted absence of Portales, caused much anxiety among his friends, several of whom knew of his having gone to Quillota, and on the day following, they repaired thither in all haste, where they found the corpses as they had been left, and conveyed them immediately to Valparaiso. The cause and manner of Portales' death was at once suspected, and naturally induced a supposition that this flagitious act of private animosity was but the prelude to public hostility, and, therefore, the Chilian commander lost no time in getting his regulars and militia under arms, and in readiness to repel the suspected invasion. On the day following,

intelligence of the movements, and meditated attack of the rebel army was received in Valparaiso. All was consternation through the town. Every horse that could be found was seized upon for the use of the troops, not excepting private property even; the merchants sealed up all their specie in boxes, and sent it on board the men of war for safe keeping, and stood ready to embark themselves, with their most valuable effects, in case of the success of the invaders.

The Chilian general selected an eligible spot of ground within about four miles of the town, concealing his army as well as he could, in the *quebrados* or valleys, by which it was bounded, and waited, with what patience he might, the approach of the enemy.

On the 3d of June, at three o'clock in the morning, Vidaurre came on, leading his men quietly and stealthily over the uneven ground, and no doubt thought to take the town by complete surprise, and secure an easy, and, perhaps, bloodless victory over the amazed regulars. But he was most sadly mistaken. As

his army was silently and warily moving down one of the abrupt hills, in a perfectly unprepared state, a tremendous and most destructive fire was suddenly opened upon them from the bushes upon both sides of the declivity. A large body of men from one valley rushed to the top of the hill, and completely cut off their retreat in the direction from which they came; a detachment from the opposite valley filed off in front, and received them from the town side, and at the same instant, a number of gun-boats, which were stationed in the bay, greeted them with a tremendous volley of grape shot and musket balls, which completed the panic of the insurgent army. Once, and once only, did they attempt to rally, and in answer to the deadly shower of bullets which was mowing down their ranks, did they discharge a few of their muskets, at irregular and trembling intervals, but they were completely routed; resistance was utterly vain, and the whole mass fled in the utmost dismay and consternation. Some few effected their escape, but the greater number were taken prisoners, among whom were

the colonel himself, the bloody Florine, and six other officers of distinction, besides about twenty subalterns. The number of killed and wounded I have not exactly ascertained, but I believe it exceeded a hundred.

The news of this victory was of course most agreeable to the inhabitants of the town, a great number of whom witnessed the combat from the heights, and quiet and security were immediately restored. When I arrived, which was only ten days after, matters were in the most tranquil state. One day more had elapsed than is, by common consent, allotted to the recollection of affairs of an unusual character, the people were beginning to talk of it as an event which had left but little impression upon the memory.

But the poor officers of the ill-fated army had not forgotten it. They were languishing on board the Chilian ships of war in the harbour, laden with heavy irons, such as they had caused to be placed upon the limbs of the unfortunate Portales; they were stowed away in the darkest and most uncomfortable places, and

fed upon a miserable allowance of hard bread and water. Add to this, that in consequence of the constant, and sometimes severe motion of the ships in this harbour, they were for weeks dreadfully sea-sick, without medical advice being allowed them, and of course utterly deprived of the power of moving about, and thereby diminishing its pangs, and we can readily believe that they were wretched enough. I felt a sincere commiseration for several of the officers whose history I inquired into, and particularly for a poor Swede, an *almost* innocent man, certainly innocent of any participation in the death of Portales; the same who related the interesting particulars of the murder.

For Florine, I never felt much pity. He was a miscreant of the deepest dye; and when I saw him, a few days after my arrival, brought with others on shore, I observed that the people seemed to contemplate, with savage pleasure, the haggard and disease-worn lineaments, which physical suffering, and the gnawing worm at his heart, had rendered hideous and forbidding.

A court martial was called immediately upon the capture of the prisoners, and after a tedious and protracted examination of some weeks, all the eight officers were sentenced to be publicly shot. The long, and most unnecessary delay which preceded the condemnation, was a refinement in cruelty, worthy of the most barbarous horde that ever existed, and sufficiently proved the savage origin of the examining judges. But they had to deal with firm and bold spirits; —men who had not attempted revolt without calculating the chances of defeat and capture, and their minds were, therefore, strung to meet the ignominious and painful death which they knew awaited them.

On the 4th of July, the day appointed for the execution, all the stores of the town were closed; the streets were thronged with people of both sexes, and a stranger, suddenly entering the city, would have supposed that some great national jubilee was about to take place. At eleven o'clock in the morning, the prisoners were brought on shore in boats, accompanied by several officers of the squadron, and a guard

of soldiers. In consequence of the severe illness which most of them had so long suffered, added to the cumbrous shackles on their limbs, not one of them had strength to climb the short flight of steps from the water to the top of the mole. It was necessary for them to be lifted over this impediment, and almost carried to the carts which waited for them in front of the custom-house. I saw, by the countenances of the condemned men, that bodily fear or apprehension had not produced the illness under which they were labouring; it could be accounted for only by their rigid confinement, unwholesome living, and constant sea-sickness. They conversed with the cowed and shaven priests who occupied the carts with them in a calm, and even cheerful tone.

Poor fellows! they probably enjoyed the pure air and glorious canopy of heaven, for which, even though they heralded their way to an ignominious and violent death, they were glad to exchange the gloomy horrors of their prison-house on the sea.

After many delays, which always occur at



such times, the carts moved off, preceded and followed by a file of soldiers. The streets were crowded with the populace of all ages, sexes, and conditions, and I, of course, was borne on in the throng towards the place of execution.

I never felt so oppressed with conflicting emotions in my life. Pity and commiseration for the wretched beings who were about to launch out upon the untried ocean of eternity, admiration for the calm and manly resolution which they had shown in this most trying hour, anticipation of the sufferings they were to endure in undergoing the dreadful sentence, and a doubt, a strong and irrepressible doubt of the right of poor fallable mortals to assume a power over the lives of their fellows, which should belong only to the good and righteous Judge of all. Under the influence of the last conclusion (for such it had become) I was several times on the point of returning to my lodgings, so as not to sanction, by my presence, an act which I could not approve ; but I had left with the intention of seeing the end of the tragedy, and as my presence or absence would

not effect the event, I followed with the rest.

In the course of an hour, the carts arrived at the place of execution, which was a large square, fronting on the sea, at the lower extremity of the city proper, and upper portion of the Almendral. Here the prisoners were lifted to the ground, their coats and hats removed, and thrown in a heap together, and each man placed by a sort of arm chair which had been previously provided, the legs of which had been driven firmly into the ground. A large body of troops, to the number of, perhaps, six hundred, was then brought forward, and stationed around the square; the city guards, on horseback, were arranged within these, and outside the whole open space was crowded with people, as well as the heights overlooking the spot.

After a long and painful pause, the culprits were seated in the chairs, their arms and legs firmly bound to the upright pieces, and a handkerchief tied around the eyes of each.

From this moment, everything was con-

ducted with the greatest dispatch. A file of twelve men was drawn up, within about five yards of the victims; the commanding officer waved his sword over his head—every man clapped his musket to his shoulder, and fired a rattling volley in the very faces of the poor criminals. It was most wretchedly, most cruelly managed. I had posted myself on the top of a high fence near, and could see clearly every thing that occurred. The volley was fired before even the executioners were prepared; they had evidently expected more exact and definite orders, and the saturnine priests were taken wholly by surprise, as, when the report of the muskets broke the awful silence, they were whispering ghostly comfort, and administering extreme unction to the unhappy sufferers. As the smoke cleared away, the terrified padres were seen scampering from the area, and mixing in the crowd without.

As I anticipated, not one of the poor wretches was killed. Some were grievously wounded, and struggling convulsively in their

bonds, but several seemed to have escaped altogether. Among these were the colonel and young Florine. The former raised his hand, and tapped his breast several times as though directing them where to fire; and Florine—the diabolical Florine, smiled in scorn and derision! A reserve of twelve men was then brought forward, and each of them walked up to some one of the victims, and placing his musket against the head or breast, fired at his leisure. The first file had by this time reloaded, and they also marched up, each one of them discharging his piece with the most perfect coolness and unconcern at those of the dying men who still struggled, until at last the horrid butchery ceased by the death of all the culprits. The heads lay flaccid and motionless upon the bosoms, and the thongs being cut asunder, the bodies fell heavily to the ground.

The soldiers were then all marched in single file by the spot, that they might look upon the remains of those who had been traitors to their country, and receive a fearful lesson

from the sight ; after which the bodies were thrown into one of the carts, and conveyed through the streets towards the place of sepulture. The concourse of people still followed, and I several times observed, when the cart was forced to stop for a few moments, by reason of the crowd, that when it moved on again, a pool of dark, frothy, blood was always seen on the spot over which it had been delayed. It was very horrible, and I saw more than one man shudder as he looked upon it.

When the cart arrived at one of the small streets in the lower part of the city, on which the burial ground is situated, the bodies were lifted out by the arms and feet, and thrown upon the ground, with about as much care and tenderness as the carcasses of so many dogs. I felt my blood boil at this, but the Chilian gentlemen who were present gave no evidence of such feeling. They had been *traitors*, and, therefore, indignity should be added to indignity, until the earth covered the mutilated remains.

While the bodies were thus lying, previous

to interment, I requested of the guard permission to examine them, which being granted, I stepped out from the surrounding crowd, which was kept back by the soldiery, and contemplated with great interest the countenances of the dead. On several of these, the traces of protracted agony were frightfully apparent. The face of the colonel betrayed no evidence of suffering, and that of young Florine still wore its Caliban grin of defiance and derision. I turned away from it to look at the others. The next upon whom my eye fell, was the poor Swede, in whom I had taken so much interest. He had received several balls through the breast, his hair was gory, and his lustreless and dead eyes wide open, but the muscles of his face were not contracted, and I hoped he had passed away without much suffering; but upon moving to the other side, my blood curdled, when I perceived that the whole back of the head had been blown away, exhibiting the empty, brainless skull. But enough, and too much of all this. I would not be thought a lover of the horrible.

The bodies were buried on the same day.

The head of the colonel was severed from the trunk, and hung in chains near where the battle was fought. The head and right arm of Florine were similarly suspended on the spot where the murder of Portales was committed, and in a few days people ceased to talk, or even to think, of the tragical fate of the insurgents.

But there are some who will think of them, who will weep and lament for them through long years of sorrow. Mothers are mourning for their children, and "will not be comforted." Wives, sons, and daughters are drinking the waters of affliction, embittered a hundred fold by the violent death of those who were dear to them. Vidaurre had a mother, wife, and children; the Swede had a wife and mother in his own country; many more of them were similarly circumstanced, and even the ruffian Florine will be wept for by the partial eyes of maternal tenderness.

There was another actor in this revolt whom we have lost sight of for some time. Colonel

Vidaurre's younger brother, the commandant of the *Rezguardo*. Although he was fully engaged in the insurrection, and was on the ground at the time of the murder of Portales, yet he was not in the battle which followed; and on his examination, found means to prove, that during the time when these scenes were transpiring, he was lying *dead drunk* at a house in the vicinity. This proof of an *alibi* cleared him, and his sentence will probably be commuted to imprisonment or transportation.

The squadron for Peru will sail in a few weeks, and it is expected that in a short time an embargo will be placed on all vessels in the port, which will continue in force for a month or more.

On the 22nd of August, I embarked on board the brig, *B. Mezick*, Captain Martin, bound for Philadelphia, and in the evening, sailed out of the harbour of Valparaiso.

*September 7th.*—During the past week, we have had some Cape Horn weather, rain,

snow, and hail, but happily, no ice. The sea has been tremendously high, and still continues so, with the weather excessively cold. We may, however, consider ourselves peculiarly favoured, as not a day has passed, in which we did not see the sun and ascertain our longitude. Probably the greatest difficulty and danger of this vicinity, is the constant darkness and gloom which is its usual characteristic. You are in consequence, unable to ascertain your true position by observation, and dead reckoning furnishes but an insecure guide when powerful currents are impelling you to leeward, and drifting your vessel towards the most frightful of all dangers, a rocky lee-coast. We have now doubled the cape, and are steering N. E., the Island of Diego Ramirez bearing W. 130 miles. We have, therefore, left the Pacific, and are now in the South Atlantic ocean.

*October 8th.*—We are within about two degrees of the tropical line, and, with good breezes, only about twenty-five days' sail from the capes of Delaware. Oh, who can describe

the anxious longings of him who is approaching his beloved home, after having been long separated from it, or depict his feelings, his ardent, soul-absorbing, feelings, in the prospect of soon holding to his bosom the dear beings who are twined around every fibre of his heart!

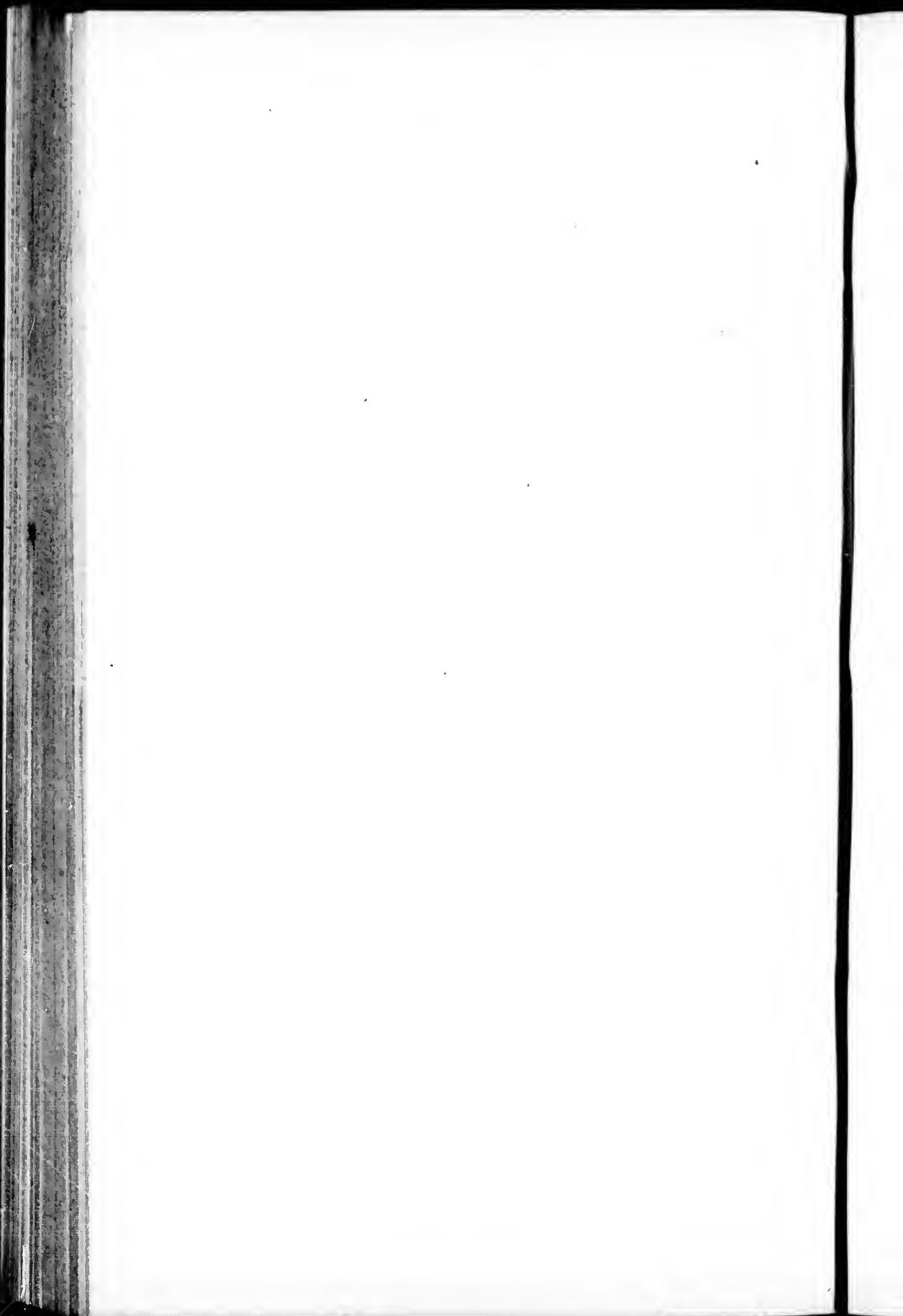
Yesterday we passed the latitude of Pernambuco, and are now steering N.W. along the northern coast of Brazil.

On the 13th of November, we made Cape Henlopen, and took a pilot on board, at the distance of four miles from land. The next day we ran in, and anchored within view of the lighthouse, during a heavy N.E. gale. In the night we were so unfortunuate as to lose, successively, both our bower anchors, and were compelled to run out to sea again. The day following, however, was clear; we procured another anchor at the breakwater, and had a fine run of forty-eight hours to the city. I again trod the shore of my native land, after an absence of three years and eight months. I met again the dear

relatives and friends, from whom I had been so long separated, and who had been spared in mercy to welcome the wanderer to a participation in the inestimable blessings of Home.



APPENDIX.



## APPENDIX.

---

### CATALOGUE OF QUADRUPEDS,

FOUND IN THE TERRITORY OF THE OREGON.

☞ The new species are designated by an \* preceding the vulgar name.

American Bison, or Buffalo, *Bos americanus*.

Moose, *Cervus alces*.

Wapiti, or Red Deer, (Elk of the hunters,) *Cervus canadensis*.

Black-tailed Deer, *Cervus macrourus*.

White-tailed Deer, *Cervus leucurus*.

Prong-horned Antelope, *Antelope furcifer*

Grizzly Bear, *Ursus ferox*.

Black Bear, *Ursus americanus*.

White Bear.

Brown Bear.

American Badger, *Meles labradoria*

- Raccoon, *Procyon lotor*.  
Common Wolf, *Canus lupus*.  
Dusky Wolf, *Canus nubilus*?\*  
Cinereous Wolf, *Canus*.  
Prairie Wolf, *Canus latrans*.  
Red Fox, *Canus vulpes*.  
Grey Fox, *Canus cinereo-argentatus*  
Cross Fox, *Canus cinereo-argentatus*.  
Black, or Silver Fox, *Canus cinereo-argentatus*.  
Wolverene, or Glutton, *Gulo luscus*.  
Beaver, *Castor fiber*.  
Musk-rat, or Musquash, *Fiber zibethicus*.  
Sea Otter, *Lutra marina*.  
Land, or River Otter, *Lutra canadensis*.  
Pine Marten, *Mustela martes*.  
Ermine Weasel, *Mustela erminea*.  
Fisher, *Mastela Pennanti*.  
Mink, *Mustela vison*.  
Mountain Sheep, *Ovis montana*.  
Mountain Goat, *Capra americana*.  
Cougar, or Panther, *Felis concolor*.†  
Hudson's Bay Lynx, *Felis hudsonicus*.  
\*Townsend's Hare, *Lepus Townsendii*, (Bachman.)  
\*Wormwood Hare, *Lepus artemesia*, (Bachman.)

\* This is probably a new species. It is much larger than *nubilus*, as described, and differs much in its habits.

† There is a second species of Panther, of which, unfortunately, I possess only the skull and one foot. I believe it to be undescribed.

- Marsh Hare, *Lepus palustris*, (Bachman.)
- \*Nuttall's little Hare, *Lepus Nuttallii*, (Bachman.)
- Little Chief Hare, *Lagomys princeps*, (Richardson.)
- Prairie Dog, or Marmot, *Arctomys ludovicianus*.
- Franklin's Marmot, *Arctomys Franklinii*.
- Douglass' Marmot, *Arctomys Douglassii*.
- Richardson's Marmot, *Arctomys Richardsonii*.
- \*Townsend's Marmot, *Spermophilus Townsendii*, (Bachman.)
- Hood's Marmot, *Spermophilus tridecemlineatus*.
- \*Small-pouched Marmot, (the opening of the pouches within the mouth,) not in my collection.
- Gopher, or Kamas Rat, *Geomys borealis*.
- Townsend's Gopher, *Geomys Townsendii*, (Richardson's M.S.S.)
- Jumping Mouse, *Meriones labradorius*, (Richardson)
- White-footed Mouse, *Mus leucopus*.
- Common Mouse, *Mus musculus*.
- Rocky Mountain Rat, *Neotoma Drummondii*.
- \*Townsend's Meadow Mouse, *Arvicola Townsendii*, (Bachman.)
- \*Small Meadow Mouse, *Arvicola oregonii*, (Bachman.)
- Douglass' Tree Squirrel, *Sciurus Douglassii*, (Bennett.)
- \*Downy Squirrel, *Sciurus lanuginosus*, (Bachman.)
- \*Richardson's Squirrel, *Sciurus Richardsonii*, (Bachman.)
- \*Little Ground Squirrel, *Tamias minimus*, (Bachman.)
- Four-lined Squirrel, *Tamias quadrivittatus*, (Say).

\*Townsend's Ground Squirrel, *Tamias Townsendii*,  
(Bachman.)

Hudsons's Bay Flying Squirrel, *Pteromys sabrinus*.

\*Oregon Flying Squirrel, *Pteromys oregonensis*, (Bachman.)

\*Townsend's Shrew Mole, *Scalops Townsendii*, (Bachman.)

\*Columbia Shrew, *Sorex*, (*undescribed*.)

Thick-tail Star-Nose Mole, *Condylura macroura*

Long-tail Star-nose, *Condylura longicaudata*.

Hair Seal, *Phoca vitulina*.

American Porcupine, *Hystrix dorsata*.

\*Great-eared Bat, *Plecotus Townsendii*, (Cooper.)

Say's Bat, *Vespertilio subulatus*, (Say.)

\*?Little Bat, *Vespertilio*, (*undescribed*.)

#### NUTTALL'S LITTLE HARE.

*Lepus* \**Nuttallii*, (Bach.) in Journal Acad. Nat Sciences, vol. 7, part II., page 345, plate 22, No. 1.

"*Characters*.—Very small: tail of moderate length; general colour above, a mixture of light buff and dark brown; beneath, light yellowish-grey; ears broad and rounded; lower surface of the tail white." \* \* \*

"The fur on the back is, for three-fourths of its length from the roots, of a plumbeous colour, then light ash, mixed with buff; and the long interspersed hairs are all tipped with black. The ears are pretty well

clothed, internally and externally, with hairs of an ash colour, bordered with a line of black anteriorly, and edged with white. From behind the ears to the back there is a very broad patch of buff, and the same colour, mixed with rufous, prevails on the outer surface of the legs, extending to the thighs and shoulders. The soles of his feet are yellowish-brown. The claws, which are slightly arched, are light brown for three-fourths of their length, and tipped with white. The under surface of the tail is white.

Length, from point of nose to insertion of tail, 6½ inches

“ of heel, . . . . .	2	“
“ of fur on the back, . . . . .	¾	“
“ of head, . . . . .	2½	“
Height of ear, . . . . .	1½	“
Tail (vertebræ,) . . . . .	¾	“
“ including fur, . . . . .	1¼	“

This description is from a single specimen, brought by Mr. Nuttall from beyond the Rocky Mountains. It was captured on the banks of a small stream which flowed into the Snake or Shoshoné river, where it was not uncommon. We never heard of it on the Columbia, and presume, therefore, that it does not inhabit a very extended range.—Townsend.

#### TOWNSEND'S SHREW MOLE.

*Scalops \*Townsendii*, (Bachman.) Journal Acad. Na-

tural Sciences, vol. 8, part I. *Scalops canadensis*, (Richardson,) Fauna boreali Americana, p. 9.

“This species first described by Dr. Richardson, was incorrectly referred to the common shrew mole of the United States. Its size and dentition are sufficient evidences of its being a new and distinct species, which, on account of the number and arrangement of its teeth, will either require the characters of the genus to be enlarged, or that it be placed under a new sub-genus. A specimen of this quadruped was kindly presented to me, by Mr. Nuttall, who requested, that in case it should prove a distinct species, it might be given under the above name. I subsequently received from Mr. Townsend another specimen, a little larger, which I presume to be a mere variety, although very singularly marked.

*Description of Mr. Nuttall's Specimen.*

Length of the head and body, 7 in. 6 lines.

Length of tail, . . . 1 in. 6 “

Breadth of the fore palm, . . . 7 ‘

Dental formula. Incis. 3. False molars  $+\frac{1}{2}$ . True molars  $\frac{3}{2}$ . 44.

The body is thick and cylindrical, shaped like the shrew mole of the United States. The whole upper and under surface is of a dark colour, in most lights appearing black. The hair, when blown aside, exhibits

a greyish-black colour, from the roots to near the tips. The tail is slightly clothed with short, strong, bristles.

The specimen brought by Mr. Townsend, is thicker, and about an inch longer. It has a white stripe about two lines wide, commencing under the chin, and running in a somewhat irregular line along the under surface of the body, to within an inch and a half of the insertion of the tail; there is also a white streak, commencing on the forehead, and extending along the snout." \* \* \* \* \*

Inhabits the Columbia river.—Townsend.

#### TOWNSEND'S MEADOW MOUSE.

*Arvicola \*Townsendii*, (Bach) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, vol. 8, part I. *Hash-sho*, of the Chinook Indians.

"Body cylindrical, head rather small, whiskers nearly all white, intermingled with a few black hairs; eyes small; teeth large, yellow; ears large, broad, extending a little beyond the fur; feet of moderate size, toes like the rest of this genus; thumb protected by a rather short, acute, nail; fur on the back, about three lines long, much shorter beneath. Tail scaly, sparingly covered with soft brown hair, a few white hairs at its extremity; feet clothed to the nails with a short, brown, adpressed hair; claws brown; fur above, lead colour

from the roots to near the tips, which are dark brown; beneath cinereous.

Length of head and body,	6 inches,	0 lines
Length of tail,	2 "	6 "
Fore feet to point of nails,		9 "
From heel to point of nail,	1 "	0 "
Breadth of ear,		5 "

Inhabits the Columbia river.—Townsend.

#### OREGON MEADOW MOUSE.

*Arvicola Oregoni*, (Bach.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 8, part I.

"This diminutive species is another of the discoveries of Mr. Townsend.

Head of moderate size, body slender, eyes very small for this genus; ears nearly naked, concealed by the fur; feet small; whiskers the length of the head, white and black, the latter predominating; colour above, a shade lighter than that of the former species, inclining a little to hoary brown; ash-coloured beneath; a very minute blunt thumb nail on the fore foot.

Length of the head and body,	3 inches,
Length of tail . . . .	1 inch 2 lines."

Inhabits the Columbia river.—Townsend.

## TOWNSEND'S MARMOT.

*Spermophilus \*Townsendii*, (Bach.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, vol. 8, part I. *Tet no*, of the Walla-walla, and Nez Percés Indians.

“ The body is long and rather slender. Head of moderate size ; nose slightly obtuse. Ears short, scarcely a line in height ; nails slender, compressed, and slightly arched ; the thumb protected by an acute and prominent nail ; the second claw in the fore foot, as in all the species of this genus, is longest, and not the third, as in the squirrels. Cheek-pouches not large. Tail thickly clothed with fur, and in the dried specimen appears much flattened ; the fur is soft, smooth, and lustrous.

There is a line of white above and below the eyebrows. The fur on the whole of the upper surface is for one-fourth of its length from the roots of a nearly black colour, then a broad line of silver grey, then a narrow line of dark brown, edged with yellowish-white, with a few black hairs interspersed, giving it a brownish-grey appearance. On the under surface, where the hair is a little longer than on the back, it is black at the roots, and cinereous at the points ; on the forehead and nose, it is slightly tinged with brown. The line of separation between the colours of the upper and under surface, exists high up along the sides, and is very distinctly drawn. The tail on the upper surface is the colour of

the back, slightly tinged with brown beneath ; the teeth are white.

Length of the head and body	8 inches	9 lines.
“ head,	1 “	10 “
“ tail, (vertebræ,)	1 “	
“ tail, including fur,	1 “	6 “
Length from heel to middle hind claw,	1 “	4 “

I procured a single specimen of this animal, on the Columbia river, about three hundred miles above its mouth, in July. It was said to be common there at that season, but as I was travelling in boats to the interior, I had but little time to search for it. I know but little of its habits. It becomes excessively fat, and is eaten by the Indians. Disappears in August, and emerges in the spring in a very attenuated state.—Towns. in. lit.

#### DOUGLASS' SQUIRREL.

*Sciurus Douglassii*, (BENNETT.) *Sciurus Townsendii*, BACHMAN.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 8, part I. *Ap-poe-poe*, of the Chinook Indians.

“ This species, in the form of its body, is not very unlike the *Sciurus hudsonicus* ; its ears and tail, however, are proportionably much shorter ; it is about a fourth larger, and in its markings differs widely from all other known species.

Head considerably broader than that of the *Sciurus*

*hudsonicus*; nose less elongated and blunter, body long and slender; ears rather small, nearly rounded, slightly tufted posteriorly. As usual in this genus, the third inner toe is the longest, and not the second, as in the *Spermophile*.

*Colour*.—The whiskers, which are the length of the head, are black. The fur, which is soft and lustrous, is, on the back from the roots to near the points, plumbeous tipped with brownish-grey, with a few lighter coloured hairs interspersed, giving it a dark brown appearance; when closely examined, it has the appearance of being thickly sprinkled with minute points of rust colour on a black ground. The tail, which is distichous, but not broad, is, for three-fourths of an inch, of the colour of the back; in the middle, the fur is plumbeous at the roots, then irregular markings of brown and black, tipped with soiled white, giving it a hoary appearance; on the extremity of the tail, the hairs are black from the roots, tipped with light brown. The inner sides of the extremities, and the outer surface of the feet, together with the throat and mouth, and a line above and under the eye, are bright buff. The colours on the upper and under parts are separated by a line of black, commencing at the shoulders, and running along the flanks to the thighs. It is the widest in the middle, about three lines, and tapers off to a point. The hairs which project beyond the outer margins of the ears, and forming a

slight tuft, and dark brown, and, in some specimens black.

Length from point of nose to inser-				
tion of tail, . . . . .	8	inches	4	lines.
“ of tail, (vertebræ,) . . . . .	4	“	6	“
“ “ including fur, . . . . .	6	“	4	“
Height of ear posteriorly, . . . . .			6	“
Sole and middle hind claw, . . . . .	1	“	11	”

This squirrel is common on the Columbia in pine forests. Feeds chiefly upon the seeds of the pine, and lays up a large quantity of them for winter store, in the hollows of decayed limbs.

It is very unsuspecting and tame; more so than *Sciurus hudsonicus*. Voice remarkably loud and harsh; may be heard several hundred yards. It is in the habit of nipping off small branches from the summits of the trees, and throwing them down, apparently in sport. I have seen at one time at least a dozen of them engaged in this way, within a short distance. The twigs were falling in every direction, and the loud call was not suspended for a moment. The nest is made of sticks and hair, usually in the hollow of a decayed branch, rarely in the bifurcation of limbs. Has four young at a birth, which remain longer in the nest than the common gray squirrel.

I have frequently seen this species tamed, and in the

possession of the Indian boys. They were very lively and playful.—TOWNS. in lit.

COLUMBIA PINE SQUIRREL.

*Sciurus* \**Richardsonii*, (Bachman) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 8, part I. *Small brown squirrel*, *Lewis and Clarke*, Vol. 3, p. 37. *Sciurus hudsonicus*, var. (*Columbia Pine Squirrel*, Richardson.)

“This small species was first noticed by Lewis and Clarke, who deposited a specimen in the Philadelphia Museum, where it still exists. I have compared it with a specimen brought by Mr. Townsend, and find them identical. Richardson, who appears not to have seen it, supposes it to be a mere variety of the *Sciurus hudsonicus*. On the contrary, Mr. Townsend says in his notes, ‘It is evidently a distinct species; its habits are very different from those of the *Sciurus hudsonicus*. It frequents the pine trees in the high range of the Rocky Mountains, west of the great chain, feeding upon the seeds contained in the cones. These seeds are large and white, and contain a good deal of nutriment. The Indians eat a great quantity of them, and esteem them good. The note of this squirrel is a loud jarring chatter, very different from the voice of the *Sciurus hudsonicus*. It is not at all shy, frequently coming down to the foot of the tree to reconnoitre the passenger, and scolding at him vociferously. It is, I think, a scarce species.”

The difference between these two species can be detected at a glance by comparing the specimens. The

present, in addition to its being about a fourth smaller, the size of the *Tamias lysteri*, has of the reddish-brown on the upper surface, and may be always distinguished from the other by the blackness of its tail at the extremity.

The body of this most diminutive of all the known species of genuine squirrel in North America, is short, and does not present that appearance of lightness and agility which distinguishes the *Sciurus hudsonicus*. Head large, less elongated, and nose a little blunter than *Sciurus hudsonicus*; ears short; feet of moderate size, the third toe on the fore foot but slightly longer than the second. The claws are compressed, hooked and acute; tail shorter than the body; the thumb nail is broad, flat and blunt.

The fur on the back is dark plumbeous from the roots tipped with rusty brown and black, giving it a rusty gray appearance. It is less rufous than the *Sciurus hudsonicus*, and lighter coloured than the *S. Douglassii*. The feet, on their upper surface, are rufous; on the shoulders, forehead, ears, and along the thighs, there is a slight tinge of the same colour. The whiskers, which are a little longer than the head, are black, the teeth yellowish-white. The whole of the under surface, as well as a line around the eyes, and a small patch above the nostrils, smoke gray. The tail for about one-half its length, presents on the upper surface a dark rufous appearance; many of the hairs being nearly black, pointed with light

rufous. At the extremity of the tail, for about one inch in length, the hairs are black, a few of them slightly tipped with rufous. The hind feet, from the heels to the palms, are thickly clothed with short adpressed light coloured hairs ; the palms are naked. The sides are marked by a line of black, commencing at the shoulder, and terminating abruptly on the flanks it is about two inches in length, and four lines wide.

Length of head and body,	6 inches 2 lines.
“ tail (vertebræ),	3 “ 6 “
“ “ including fur,	5 “
“ ears posteriorly,	3 “
“ “ including fur,	5 “
sole and middle hind claw,	9 ”

#### DOWNY SQUIRREL.

*Sciurus lanuginosus*, (Bach.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, vol. 8, part I.

“ A singular and beautiful little quadruped, to which I have conceived the above name appropriate, was sent to me with the collection of Mr. Townsend.

The head is broader than the *S. hudsonicus*, and the forehead much arched ; the ears short and oval ; whiskers longer than the head ; feet and toes short, thumb armed with a broad, flat nail ; nails slender, compressed, and acute ; the third on the fore feet is the longest, as in the squirrels. The tail, which bears some resemblance to that of the flying squirrel, is composed of hairs a little

coarser than those of the back, and much shorter than the body. On the fore feet the palms are nearly naked; the under surface of the toes being only partially covered with hair, but on the hind feet, the under surface, from the heel even to the extremity of the nails is thickly clothed with short soft hairs.

The fur is softer and more downy than that of any other of our species, and the whole covering of the animal indicates it to be a native of a cold region.

The teeth are dark orange; whiskers brown; the fur on the back, from the roots to near the extremities, light plumbeous, tipped with light chesnut-brown; on the sides with silver gray; there is a broad band of white around the eyes: a spot of white on the hind part of the head, a little in advance of the anterior portion of the ears. The nose is white, which colour extends along the forehead till above the eyes, where it is gradually blended with the colours on the back. The whole of the under surface, including the feet and the inner surface of the legs, pure white. In the tail, the colours are irregularly blended with marking of black, light brown, and white, scarcely two hairs being uniform in colour. In general, it may be said that the tail, when examined without reference to individual hairs, is light ash at the roots of the hair, then a broad, but not well defined, line of light rufous, then dark brown, and tipped with rufous and smoke gray.

Length of head and body, . . .	7 inches 11 lines.
“ tail, (vertebræ,) . . .	4 “ 8 “
“ “ including fur, . . .	6 “
“ palm and middle fore claw, . . .	1 “
“ sole and middle hind claw, . . .	1 “ 9 “
“ fur on the back, . . .	7 “
“ at the tip of the tail, . . .	1 “ 10 “
Height of ear, measured posteriorly,	5 “
Distance between the orbits, . . .	6 “

Of the habits, &c., of this animal, I know nothing. It was presented to me by William Fraser Tolmie, Esq. surgeon to the Honourable Hudson's Bay Company, by whom it was captured, near Fort McLoughlin, on the N. W. coast of America.—Towns.

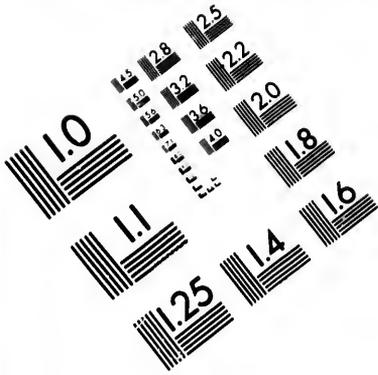
#### TOWNSEND'S GROUND SQUIRREL.

*Tamias \*Townsendii*, (Bachman.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, vol. 8, part I. *Quiss-Quiss* of the Chinook Indians.

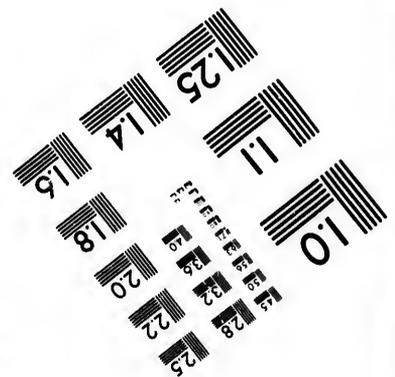
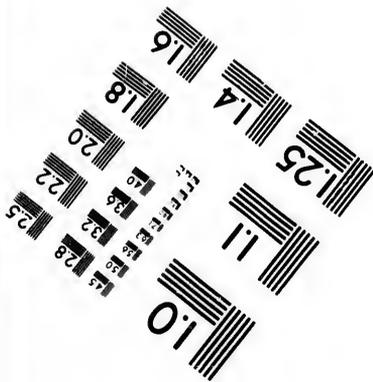
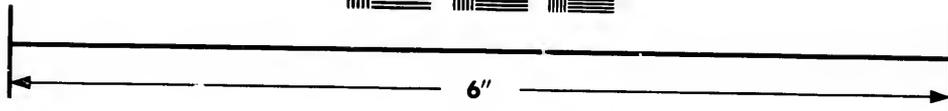
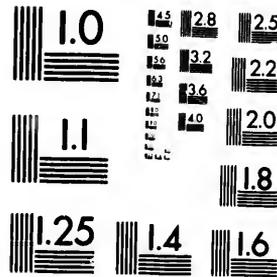
“ This species bears some resemblance to our common ground squirrel of the middle and northern states, (*S. lysteri*,) it differs from it, however, in its larger size, longer tail, and several other striking particulars.

The body is stouter than that of the former species, the head broader, the nose more obtuse, and the tail nearly double the length. In the arrangement of the





**IMAGE EVALUATION  
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

0  
1.4 1.8 2.2 2.5  
1.6 1.8 2.0 2.2  
1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5  
2.0 2.2 2.5 2.8  
2.2 2.5 2.8 3.2  
2.5 2.8 3.2 3.6  
2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0  
3.2 3.6 4.0 4.5  
3.6 4.0 4.5 5.0  
4.0 4.5 5.0 5.6  
4.5 5.0 5.6 6.3  
5.0 5.6 6.3 7.1  
5.6 6.3 7.1 8.0  
6.3 7.1 8.0 9.0  
7.1 8.0 9.0 10.0  
8.0 9.0 10.0 11.2  
9.0 10.0 11.2 12.5  
10.0 11.2 12.5 14.0  
11.2 12.5 14.0 16.0  
12.5 14.0 16.0 18.0  
14.0 16.0 18.0 20.0  
16.0 18.0 20.0 22.5  
18.0 20.0 22.5 25.0  
20.0 22.5 25.0 28.0  
22.5 25.0 28.0 31.5  
25.0 28.0 31.5 36.0  
28.0 31.5 36.0 40.0  
31.5 36.0 40.0 45.0  
36.0 40.0 45.0 50.0  
40.0 45.0 50.0 56.0  
45.0 50.0 56.0 63.0  
50.0 56.0 63.0 71.0  
56.0 63.0 71.0 80.0  
63.0 71.0 80.0 90.0  
71.0 80.0 90.0 100.0  
80.0 90.0 100.0 112.5  
90.0 100.0 112.5 125.0  
100.0 112.5 125.0 140.0  
112.5 125.0 140.0 160.0  
125.0 140.0 160.0 180.0  
140.0 160.0 180.0 200.0  
160.0 180.0 200.0 225.0  
180.0 200.0 225.0 250.0  
200.0 225.0 250.0 280.0  
225.0 250.0 280.0 315.0  
250.0 280.0 315.0 360.0  
280.0 315.0 360.0 400.0  
315.0 360.0 400.0 450.0  
360.0 400.0 450.0 500.0  
400.0 450.0 500.0 560.0  
450.0 500.0 560.0 630.0  
500.0 560.0 630.0 710.0  
560.0 630.0 710.0 800.0  
630.0 710.0 800.0 900.0  
710.0 800.0 900.0 1000.0

10  
1.0 1.2 1.5 1.8  
1.2 1.5 1.8 2.0  
1.5 1.8 2.0 2.2  
1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5  
2.0 2.2 2.5 2.8  
2.2 2.5 2.8 3.2  
2.5 2.8 3.2 3.6  
2.8 3.2 3.6 4.0  
3.2 3.6 4.0 4.5  
3.6 4.0 4.5 5.0  
4.0 4.5 5.0 5.6  
4.5 5.0 5.6 6.3  
5.0 5.6 6.3 7.1  
5.6 6.3 7.1 8.0  
6.3 7.1 8.0 9.0  
7.1 8.0 9.0 10.0  
8.0 9.0 10.0 11.2  
9.0 10.0 11.2 12.5  
10.0 11.2 12.5 14.0  
11.2 12.5 14.0 16.0  
12.5 14.0 16.0 18.0  
14.0 16.0 18.0 20.0  
16.0 18.0 20.0 22.5  
18.0 20.0 22.5 25.0  
20.0 22.5 25.0 28.0  
22.5 25.0 28.0 31.5  
25.0 28.0 31.5 36.0  
28.0 31.5 36.0 40.0  
31.5 36.0 40.0 45.0  
36.0 40.0 45.0 50.0  
40.0 45.0 50.0 56.0  
45.0 50.0 56.0 63.0  
50.0 56.0 63.0 71.0  
56.0 63.0 71.0 80.0  
63.0 71.0 80.0 90.0  
71.0 80.0 90.0 100.0  
80.0 90.0 100.0 112.5  
90.0 100.0 112.5 125.0  
100.0 112.5 125.0 140.0  
112.5 125.0 140.0 160.0  
125.0 140.0 160.0 180.0  
140.0 160.0 180.0 200.0  
160.0 180.0 200.0 225.0  
180.0 200.0 225.0 250.0  
200.0 225.0 250.0 280.0  
225.0 250.0 280.0 315.0  
250.0 280.0 315.0 360.0  
280.0 315.0 360.0 400.0  
315.0 360.0 400.0 450.0  
360.0 400.0 450.0 500.0  
400.0 450.0 500.0 560.0  
450.0 500.0 560.0 630.0  
500.0 560.0 630.0 710.0  
560.0 630.0 710.0 800.0  
630.0 710.0 800.0 900.0  
710.0 800.0 900.0 1000.0

teeth and toes, this species does not differ widely from the *Sciurus (Tamias) lysteri*, except that they are much more robust. The teeth are dark orange; whiskers, which are a little shorter than the head, black; a line of fawn colour, commencing at the nostrils, runs over the eyebrows, and terminates a little beyond them in a point of lighter colour; a patch of similar commences under the eyelids, and running along the cheeks, terminates at the ear. There is a line of dark brown, commencing at the termination of the nose, where it forms a point, and bordering the fawn colour above, is gradually blended with the lighter colours of the head. The ears, which are of moderate size, and ovate, are on the upper margins of the inner surface partially clothed with a few short, brown, hairs; the outer surface is thickly clothed with fur, brown on the anterior parts, with a patch of white, covering about one-fourth of the ear on the posterior portion. Behind the ear, there is a slight marking of cinereous, of about six lines in length, terminating near the shoulder. A line of black commences on the hind part of the head, runs over the centre of the back, where it spreads out to the width of four lines, and terminates in a point at the insertion of the tail; a line of similar colour commences at the shoulders, and running parallel, terminates a little beyond the hips; another, but narrower and shorter, line of the same colour, runs parallel with this, low down on the sides, giving it five black stripes. The head and

back are light yellowish-brown, presenting on the upper surface a dusky ochre colour. It has not the whitish stripes on the sides, nor the rufous colour on the hips, which are so conspicuous in the *Sciurus (Tamias) lysteri*. On the throat, belly, and inner parts of the legs and thighs, the colour is light cinereous; there is no line of separation between the colours of the back and belly. The tail, which is not bushy, is on the upper surface grayish-black, having a hoary appearance. Underneath it is reddish brown, for two-thirds of its breadth, then a narrow line of black, tipped with light ash. The nails are brown.

Length of the head and body,	. 6 inches 9 lines.
“ tail, (vertebræ,) . . . . .	4 “
“ tail, including fur, . . . . .	5 “
“ head, . . . . .	2 “
Height of ear, . . . . .	6 “
Length of heel to middle claw of hind	
foot, . . . . .	1 “ 6 “

This pretty little animal, so much resembling our common *striatus*, is quite common on the Columbia river. It lives in holes in the ground, and is so tame, that it not unfrequently runs over your feet as you traverse the forests. It frequently perches itself upon a log or stump, and keeps up a continual *clucking*, which is usually answered by another at some distance, for a considerable time. Their note so much resembles that

of the dusky grouse, (*Tetrao obscurus*), that I have more than once been deceived by it.—Townsend. in lit.

#### LEAST GROUND SQUIRREL.

*Tamias \*minimus*, (Bachman.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, vol. 8, part I.

“This diminutive and beautiful species of *Tamias*, not half the size of the common ground squirrel, is another of the discoveries of Mr. Townsend.

Length of head and body,	. . .	3 inches 9 lines.
“ tail, (vertebræ),	. . .	3 “ 2 “
“ tail to the end of fur,	. . .	4 “
Height of ear, posteriorly,	. . .	2½ “
Length of head,	. . .	1 “ 3 “
“ heel to end of middle claw,	. . .	1 “

The head is rather small; the nose is very sharp pointed; claws moderately curved, compressed, acute, and dark brown. There is, as in all the species of this genus, a minute blunt nail on the thumb. The feet and legs rather long in proportion to the size of the animal.

The fur is soft to the touch, fine, and silky. The teeth, which are not robust, are yellow; a white streak runs from above and behind the eye to the nostrils, giving the nose a sharp and pointed appearance. This white line is marked on the upper surface with an edge of brown; a minute line of rufous runs from the nose

through the eye, terminating at the ear, another commencing under the eye, and running parallel with the last, terminates on the neck; a line of black commencing on the forehead, extends over the back and terminates at the tail; this is succeeded on each side by a broad line of whitish-ash, then by a narrower line of brown, commencing back of the neck and running parallel with the rest, till it is narrowed to a point on the hips; this is succeeded by a line of pure white on each side, similar to the last, and finally, by a broader and shorter stripe of brown, giving it on the back one stripe of black, two of light ash, and four of light brown. The head is cinereous; the ears have a white spot on their posterior surface, similar to the last species, and also to another described by Say, as the *Sciurus quadrivittatus*, with which I have compared it. The neck and whole of the under surface, including the legs and thighs, are white. The tail, which is quite narrow, is dark brown above, edged with light rufous. Beneath, it is rufous near the roots, then a line of black, edged with light rufous; from the end of the vertebræ to the extremity, the hairs are black, a few of them are tipped with light rufous."

This species is found very plentiful along the banks of the Rio Colorado, but I think does not inhabit a very extensive range, as I never saw it after leaving this river. It keeps almost constantly among heaps of stones, on the tops of which it often perches, extending

its long tail over its back, and curving it down in front of its head. At such times it emits a lively, garrulous, note, like the squeaking of a young puppy; but if approached, darts off with astonishing swiftness, carrying the tail level with the ground, and almost eluding the eye by the activity of its motions, and conceals itself under some jutting rock, or the interstices of a stone heap, until the intruder has passed.—Townsend, in lit.

#### TOWNSEND'S GREAT-EARED BAT.

*Plecotus \*Townsendii*, (Cooper,) Annals of the Lyceum of Nat. History of N. York, vol. 4, p. 73. [Plate 3, fig. 6, the head.] *So-called* of the Chinook Indians.

“Fur on the back, dusky at base, brown at the tips, with a ferruginous cast, the two tints appearing nearly uniform. The ears are fringed with fur. Beneath, the fur is of a reddish cinereous or ochreous hue, lighter towards the tail, but not in the least whitish. The nose is similar to the *P. Lecontei*, but the fleshy crests between the eyes and nostrils appear to be still larger, and in the preserved specimens are much more conspicuous. The ears are similar, though every way more ample in the present, and presenting a different outline immediately after rising from the forehead; the auricle broader and larger. The wing and tail membranes are entirely naked, dusky, of a thicker texture, and much more strongly reticulated than in the first species.

Incisors $\frac{1-1}{1-1}$ , canines $\frac{1-1}{1-1}$ , molars $\frac{5-5}{6-6} = 36$ .
Total length, . . . . . 3.8 inches
Ears, . . . . . 1.1 „
Tail, . . . . . 1.7 „
Fore arm, . . . . . 1.8 „
Tibia, . . . . . 0.8 „
Spread, . . . . . 11.0 „

Three specimens of this very distinct new species were brought from the Columbia river by Mr. John K. Townsend, where he procured them on his late journey. It is very like the *P. Lecontii*, but they may be readily known by the colour of the under part of the body, besides which they differ in almost all their details of colour and proportions, the present being a larger and more robust animal. Together, they seem to form a small group in the genus, characterized by the double fleshy crest of the nose, which is not mentioned as occurring in any other species.

*Verpertilio megalotis*, (Raf.) *Plecotis Rafinesquii*, (Lesson) which is described as having the auricle as long as the ears, cannot be of either species. I am not acquainted with any other species within the United States.

Inhabits the Columbia river district, rather common. Frequents the store houses attached to the forts, seldom emerging from them even at night. This, and a species of *Verpertilio*, (*V. subulatus*,) which is even more numerous, are protected by the gentlemen of the Hudson's Bay Company, for their services in destroying the

*dermestes* which abound in their fur establishments.—  
Towns.

#### TOWNSEND'S HARE.

*Lepus\* Townsendii*, (Bachman.) Journal Acad. Nat Sciences. Vol 8, part I., figure. *Poolalik* of the Wallawalla and Nez Percés Indians.

“ This species, which is another of the discoveries of Mr. Townsend, and of which no specimen exists in any museum that I have had an opportunity of examining, is one of the most singular hares that has fallen under my notice.

*Characters.*—Size of the northern hare, (*L. americanus*.) Ears, tail, legs and tarsi, very long. Colour above, light gray; beneath, white. Crown of the head, cheeks, neck, and whole upper parts—the front of the ears and legs, externally—gray, with a faint cream-coloured wash. Hairs whitish, or silver gray at base, then brownish white, then black, with a faint cream tinge, and ultimately tipped with black; interspersed with long, silky hairs, some of which are wholly black. Chin, throat, whole under surface, interior of legs, the whole of the tail, (with the exception of a narrow, dark line on the top,) pure white to the roots. Irides light hazel; around the eyes white. The tips of the back parts of the ears black; the external two thirds of the hinder part of the ears white, running down the back part of the neck, and there mingling with the colour of the upper surface; the

interior third of the outer portion of the ear, the same gray colour as the back, fringed on the edge with long hairs, which are reddish fawn at the roots, and white at the tips. The interior of the ear is very thinly scattered with beautiful, fine white hairs, being more thickly clothed towards the edge, where it is grizzled black and yellowish, but the edge itself is fringed with pure white becoming yellowish towards the tip, and at the tip is black. Whiskers nearly as long as the head, for the most part white, black at the roots; a few hairs are pure white others wholly black.

*Dimensions*

From nose to insertion of tail, . . .	21 inches 0 lines.
From tail to end of hair. . . . .	5 ,, 6 ,,
From tail (vertebræ,) about, . . .	3 ,, 3 ,,
Ears measured posteriorly . . . . .	4 ,, 9 ,,
Length of head measured over the forehead, . . . . .	4 ,, 6 ,,
Length from eye to nose, . . . . .	2 ,, 0 ,,
Length from heel to longest nail, . . .	5 ,, 6 ,,

The specimen from which the above description and drawing were taken, was a female, procured by Mr. Townsend on the Walla-walla, one of the sources of the Columbia river."

This species is common on the Rocky Mountains. I made particular inquiries, both of the Indians and British traders, regarding the changes it undergoes at dif-

ferent seasons, and they all assured me that it never was lighter coloured. We first saw it on the plains of Blackfoot river, west of the mountains, and observed it in all similar situations during our route to the Columbia. When first seen, which was in July, it was lean and unsavoury, having, like our common species, the larva of an insect imbedded in its neck, but when we arrived at Walla-walla, in September, we found the Indians, and the persons attached to the fort, using them as a common article of food. Immediately after we arrived we were regaled with a dish of hares, and I thought I had never eaten anything more delicious. They are found here in great numbers on the plains covered with wormwood, (*Artemisia*), under the close branches of which they often squat when pursued. I will not affirm that this animal "can leap *twenty-one feet* at a bound," but it is so exceedingly fleet, that no ordinary dog can catch it. I have frequently surprised it in its form, and shot it as it leapt away, but I found it necessary to be very expeditious, and to pull trigger at a particular instant, or the game was off amongst the wormwood, and I never saw it again.

The Indians kill them with arrows, by approaching them stealthily as they lie concealed under the bushes, and in winter take them with nets. To do this, some one or two hundred Indians, men, women, and children, collect and enclose a large space with a slight net, about five feet wide, made of hemp; the net is kept in a ver-

tical position by pointed sticks attached to it, and driven into the ground. These sticks are placed about five or six apart, and at each one an Indian is stationed with a short club in his hand. After these arrangements are completed, a large number of Indians enter the circle, and beat the bushes in every direction. The frightened hares dart off towards the nets, and in attempting to pass, are knocked on the head and secured.

Mr. Pambrun, the superintendent of Fort Walla-walla, from whom I obtained this account, says that he has often participated in this sport with the Indians, and has known several hundred to be thus taken in a day. When captured alive, it does not scream like the common gray rabbit, (*Lepus sylvaticus*.)

This species inhabits the plains exclusively, and seems particularly fond of the vicinity of the aromatic wormwood. Immediately as you leave these bushes, in journeying towards the sea, you lose sight of the hare.—Townsend in lit. to Dr. Bachman.

#### WORMWOOD HARE.

*Lepus \*artemesia*, (Bachman.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, vol. 8, part I. *I-iks*, of the Walla-walla, and Nez Percés Indians.

“*Characters*.—Small; of a gray colour, with pale rusty on the back of the neck and legs. Tail above, the colour of the body; beneath white. Under parts of the neck, and lower surface of the body white, all the fur

being gray at the base. Ears as long the head; tarsus well clothed.

*Description.*—The head is much arched—upper incisors deeply grooved. The colour of this species is grizzled black, and brownish white above. The fur is soft, pale gray at the base, shaded into brownish externally, annulated with brownish-white near the apex, and black at the tips. Under parts, and inner sides of limbs, white, the hairs pale gray at the base. Neck, with the hairs on the sides and under parts, gray, tipped with brownish-white, having a faint yellow hue. Chin and throat grayish-white, the hairs being gray at the base, and white at their tips. The whole back of the neck, and limbs exteriorly, of a pale rusty fawn colour; those on the neck uniform to the base. Feet beneath, a very pale, soiled yellow-brown. Tail, coloured above beneath, as the back, with an admixture of grayish-black hairs; beneath white. Ears externally on the anterior part, coloured as the crown of the head, posteriorly ashy-white; at the apex margined with black; internally nearly naked, excepting on the posterior part, where they are grizzled with grayish-black and white; in the apical portion, they are chiefly white.

*Dimensions.*

Length from nose to root of tail,	. 12 inches 0 lines,
From heel to point of longest nail,	. 3 „ 2 „
Height of ear externally,	. . 2 „ 8 „

From ear to point of nose, . . . . .	2	„	7	„
Tail, (vertebræ,) about, . . . . .	1	„	1	„
Do. to end of fur, . . . . .	1	„	9	„

This small hare inhabits the wormwood plains near the banks of the streams in the neighbourhood of Fort Walla-walla. I cannot define its range with any degree of certainty, but I have reason to believe it is very contracted, never having met with it many miles from this locality. It is here abundant, but very shy and retired, keeping constantly in the densest wormwood bushes, and leaping with singular speed, from one to another, when pursued. I have never seen it dart away, and run to a great distance like other hares. I found it very difficult to shoot this animal for the reasons stated. I had been residing at Fort Walla-walla for several weeks, and had procured only two, when at the suggestion of Mr. Pambrun, I collected a party of a dozen Indians armed with bow and arrows, and sallied forth. We hunted through the wormwood, within about a mile of the fort, and in a few hours returned, bringing eleven hares. The keen eyes of the Indians discovered the little creatures squatting under the bushes, when to a white man, they would have been totally invisible. This hare when wounded and taken, screams like our common species.—Towns. in lit to Dr. Bachman.

0 lines,  
2 „  
8 „

## OREGON FLYING SQUIRREL.

*Pteromys \* Oregonensis*, (Bachman.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 8 part, I.

“*Characters*.—Intermediate in size, between *P. volucella*, and the northern *P. sabrinus*; ears longer than the latter species; fur more compact; the lobe of the flying membrane joining the fore foot, much longer in proportion, making that membrane broader; foot larger; general color above brown; beneath yellowish-white.

*Description*.—All the fur of this species is deep gray at the base; that of the back tipped with yellowish-brown; tail, pale brown above, dusky towards the extremity; beneath, brownish-white. Whiskers numerous, and very long, chiefly of a black color, and grayish at the tips. Hairs covering the flying membrane chiefly black, most of them slightly tipped with pale brown; feet dusky; around the eyes blackish; ears with minute, adpressed brown hairs externally, and brownish-white internally

This species differs much from *P. Sabrinus* in several very striking particulars. Although a smaller animal, the bone of the wrist, which supports the flying membrane, is eleven and a half lines in length, whilst that of the former is only nine; thus the smallest animal has the largest flying membrane. The fur of *P. sabrinus* is much the longest. The fur on the belly of the

latter is white, whilst that of *oregonensis* has an ochreous tinge. The hairs on the tail of *P. sabrinus* are only slightly tinged with lead color at the roots, whilst in *oregonensis* it extends to half the length of the hairs. The greater length and less breadth, however, of the ear of the latter is a sufficient mark of distinction.

From our little *Pteromys volucella*, the difference is so great, that it is unnecessary to institute a particular comparison. Besides being much larger than our little species, and not possessing the beautiful downy-white on the belly, the two species may be instantly detected, in the *volucella* having its hairs white to the roots, which is not the case in the other species.

*Dimensions.*

Length from point of nose to root of tail, . . . . .	6 inches 8 lines.
Length of tail to point of fur, . . . . .	6 0 ,,
Height of ear posteriorly, . . . . .	7 ,,
Breadth between the outer edges of the flying membrane, . . . . .	8 ,, 0 ,,
Longest hind toe, including nail, . . . . .	5½ ,,
Longest fore toe, including nail, . . . . .	5½ ,,
From heel to point of nail, . . . . .	1 ,, 6½ ,,
From nose to ear, . . . . .	1 ,, 6 ,,

This species inhabits the pine woods of the Columbia, near the sea; very rare. Habits of the *P. volucella*.— Towns. in lit.

## TOWNSEND'S GOPHER.

*Geomys \*Townsendi*, (*Richardson's manuscripts*), Journal Acad. Nat. sciences, Vol. 8, Part I.

General color very pale gray above, with a faint yellowish wash; muzzle dusky-gray; under parts grayish-white; chin pure white. Tail and feet white; the former grayish above. Hairs of the back very pale gray at the base, pale yellow at the apex, the extreme tip cinereous. Teeth yellowish-white. Upper incisors with a faint groove near the internal margin. Claws and fore feet moderate, white.

*Dimensions.*

From nose to tail, . . . . .	7 inches, 6 lines.
Tail, . . . . .	2 ,, 9 ,,
Tarsus, . . . . .	1 ,, 3½ ,,
Central claw of fore foot . . . . .	5 ,,
From nose to ear, . . . . .	1 ,, 5 ,,

The specimen was procured by Mr. Townsend on the Columbia river.

I am obliged to confess that I should not have ventured to publish this species as distinct from *G. borealis*, on my own responsibility. The discriminating eye of Dr. Richardson, however, who has studied this genus more carefully than I have had an opportunity of doing, may have detected marks of difference which I have not been able to discover.—Bach.

## CATALOGUE OF BIRDS,

FOUND IN THE TERRITORY OF THE OREGON.

☞ The new species are designated by an \* preceding the vulgar name.

- 
- Californian Vulture, *Cathartes californianus*  
 Turkey Buzzard, or Vulture, *Cathartes, aura*.  
 Golden Eagle, *Falco chrysaëtos*.  
 White-headed, or Bald Eagle, *Falco leucocephalus*.  
 Fish Hawk, *Falco haliæetus*.  
 Sparrow Hawk, *Falco sparverius*.  
 Pigeon Hawk, *Falco columbarius*.  
 Merlin, *Falco æsalon*.  
 Great-footed, or Duck Hawk, *Falco peregrinus*,  
 Sharp-shinned Hawk, *Falco velox*.  
 Hen Harrier, or Marsh Hawk, *Falco cyaneus*.  
 Cooper's Hawk, *Falco Cooperii*.  
 Red-tailed Hawk, *Falco borealis*.  
 Black Hawk, *Falco sancti-johannes*.  
 Rough-legged Hawk, or Falcon, *Falco lagopus*.  
 Common Hawk, or Buzzard, *Falco (buteo) vulgaris*.  
 Winter Hawk, or Falcon, *Falco hyemalis*.  
 Great Cinereous Owl, *Strix cinerea*.  
 Great-horned Owl, *Strix virginiana*.  
 Red owl, *Strix asio*.  
 Mottled Owl, *Strix nævia*.  
 Long-eared Owl, *Strix otus*.

- Short-eared Owl, *Strix brachyotus*.  
 Little Owl, *Strix acadica*.  
 Tengmalm's Owl, *Strix Tengmalmi*.  
 Burrowing Owl, *Strix canicularia*.  
 Passerine Owl, *Strix passerinoides*.  
 Meadow Lark, or Starling, *Sturnus ludovicianus*.  
 Red-wing Starling, or Oriole, *Icterus phaniceus*.  
 Bullock's Oriole, *Icterus Bullocki*.  
 Rusty Blackbird, or Grackle, *Quiscalus ferrugineus*.  
 Raven, *Corvus corax*.  
 Common Crow, *Corvus corone*.  
 Fish Crow, *Corvus ossifragus*.  
 Magpie, *Corvus pica*.  
 Clark's Crow, *Corvus columbianus*.  
 Steller's Jay *Garrulus Stelleri*.  
 Ultramarine Jay, *Garrulus ultramarinus*.  
 Canada Jay, *Garrulus canadensis*.  
 Black-capt Titmouse, *Parus atricapillus*.  
 \*Chestnut-backed Titmouse, *Parus rufescens*, (Townsend )  
 \*Brownheaded Titmouse, *Parus minimus*, (Townsend.)  
 Cedar Bird, or Cherry Bird, *Bombycilla carolinensis*.  
 Great American Shrike, *Lanius septentrionalis*.  
 Loggerhead Shrike, *Lanius ludovicianus*.  
 Tyrant Flycatcher, or King Bird, *Muscicapa tyrannus*.  
 Cooper's Flycatcher, *Muscicapa Cooperi*.  
 Pewit Flycatcher, *Muscicapa fusca*.  
 Wood Pewee Flycatcher, *Muscicapa virens*.

- Small Green-crested Flycatcher, *Muscicapa acadica*.  
 Traill's Flycatcher, *Muscicapa Trailli*.  
 Little Flycatcher, *Muscicapa pusilla*, (Swainson.)  
 Arkansas Flycatcher, *Muscicapa verticalis*.  
 Say's Flycatcher, *Muscicapa Saya*.  
 Yellow-breasted Chat, *Icteria viridis*.  
 Solitary Flycatcher, or Vireo, *Vireo solitarius*.  
 Warbling Flycatcher, or Vireo, *Vireo gilvus*.  
 White-eyed Flycatcher, or Vireo, *Vireo noveboracensis*.  
 \*Mountain Mocking Bird, *Orpheus montanus*, (Townsend).  
 American Robin, *Turdus migratorius*.  
 Varying Thrush, *Turdus naevia*.  
 Hermit Thrush, *Turdus minor*.  
 Wilson's Tawny Thrush, *Turdus Wilsonii*.  
 Golden-crowned Thrush, *Turdus aurocapillus*.  
 \*White tailed Thrush, (*not in the collection*.)  
 \*Townsend's Thrush, *Ptiliogonys Townsendi*, (Audubon.)  
 \*Morton's Water Ouzel, *Cinclus Mortoni*, (Townsend.)  
 \*Columbian Water Ouzel, *Cinclus Townsendi*, (Audubon.)  
 Blue-eyed Yellow Warbler, *Sylvia aestiva*.  
 Maryland Yellow-throat, *Sylvia trichas*.  
 \*Tolmei's Warbler, *Sylvia Tolmei*, (Townsend.)  
 Cærulean Warbler, *Sylvia azurea*.  
 Wilson's Green-black Capt Warbler, *Sylvia Wilsonii*.  
 Orange-crowned Warbler, *Sylvia celata*.  
 \*Hermit-Warbler, *Sylvia occidentalis*, (Townsend.)  
 \*Black-throated Gray Warbler, *Sylvia nigrescens*,  
 (Townsend.)

- \*Audubon's Warbler, *Sylvia Auduboni*, (Townsend.)
- \*Townsend's Warbler, *Sylvia Townsendi*, (Nuttall.)
- \*Ash-headed Warbler, *Sylvia* (*not described.*)
- Ruby-crowned Wren, *Regulus calendula*.
- Golden-crested Wren, *Regulus cristatus*.
- Common Wren, *Troglodytes ædon*.
- Winter Wren, *Troglodytes hyemalis*.
- Bewick's Wren, *Troglodytes Bewicki*.
- Rocky-mountain Wren, *Troglodytes obsoleta*.
- Arctic Blue Bird, *Sialia arctica*.
- \*Western Blue Bird, *Sialia occidentalis*, (Townsend.)
- Brown Lark, *Anthus spinoletta*.
- Shore Lark, *Alauda cornuta*, (Wilson.)
- Snow Bunting *Emberiza nivalis*.
- Louisiana Tanager, *Tanagra ludoviciana*.
- \*Brown Longspur, *Plectrophanes Townsendi*, (Audubon.)
- Luzuli Finch, *Fringilla amœna*.
- White-crowned Bunting, or Finch, *Fringilla leucophrys*.
- Bay-winged Bunting, or Grass Finch, *Fringilla graminea*.
- Chipping Sparrow, *Fringilla socialis*.
- American Goldfinch, *Fringilla tristis*.
- Pine Finch, *Fringilla pinus*.
- Purple Finch, *Fringilla purpurea*.
- Crimson-fronted Bullfinch, *Fringilla frontalis*.
- Arctic Ground Finch, *Fringilla arctica*.
- Savannah Finch, *Fringilla savanna*.
- \*Oregon Snow Finch, *Fringilla Oregona*, (Townsend.)

- Ash-coloured Finch, *Fringilla cinerea*, (Gm.)  
 Evening Grosbeak, *Fringilla vespertina*.  
 Mottled, or Spotted Grosbeak, *Fringilla maculata*.  
 \*Green-tailed Finch *Fringilla* (not described.)  
 Black-headed Finch, *Fringilla artricapilla*, (Gm.)  
 Lark Finch, *Fringilla grammaca*.  
 Tree Sparrow, *Fringilla canadensis*.  
 Field Sparrow, *Fringilla pusilla*  
 American Crossbill, *Loxia curvirostra*.  
 Yellow-billed Cuckoo, *Coccyzus americanus*.  
 Red-shafted Woodpecker, *Picus mexicanus*.  
 Pileated Woodpecker, *Picus pileatus*.  
 Lewis Woodpecker, *Picus torquatus*.  
 Red-breasted Woodpecker, *Picus ruber*.  
 \*Black, White-Banded Woodpecker, (not in the collection.)  
 \*Black, Red-Backed Woodpecker, (not in the collection.)  
 \*Harris' Woodpecker, *Picus Harrisii*, (Audubon.)  
 Dowdy Woodpecker, *Picus pubescens*.  
 White-breasted Nuthatch, *Sitta carolinenses*.  
 Red-bellied Nuthatch, *Sitta canadensis*.  
 Common Creeper, *Certhia familiaris*.  
 Nootka Humming Bird, *Trochilus rufus*.  
 American Kingfisher, *Alcedo alcyon*.  
 Barn Swallow, *Hirundo rufa*.  
 Marten, *Hirundo purpurea*  
 Cliff, or Republican Swallow, *Hirundo fulva*.  
 White-bellied Swallow, *Hirundo bicolor*.

- Bank Swallow, *Hirundo riparia*.  
 Violet-green Swallow, *Hirundo thalassina*.  
 \*Vaux's Chimney Swallow, *Cypselus Vauxi*. (Townsend.)  
 Night Hawk *Caprimulgus virginianus*.  
 Band-tail Pigeon, *Columba fasciata*.  
 Passenger Pigeon, *Columba migratoria*.  
 Turtle Dove, *Columba carolinenses*.  
 Plumed Partridge, *Perdix plumifera*, (Gould.)  
 \*Long-tailed Black Pheasant, (*not in the collection*.)  
 Ruffed Grouse or Pheasant, *Tetrao umbellus*.  
 Dusky Grouse, *Tetrao obscurus*.  
 Cock of the plains, *Tetrao urophasianus*.  
 Spotted Grouse, *Tetrao canadensis*.  
 Sharp-tailed Grouse, *Tetrao phasianellus*.  
 White-tailed Grouse, *Tetrao leucurus*.

## WATER BIRDS.

- \*White-legged Oyster-catcher, *Hæmatopus Buchmani*,  
 (Aud.)  
 Killdeer Plover, *Charadrius vociferus*.  
 \*Rocky Mountain Plover, *Charadrius montanus*,  
 (Townsend.)  
 Hooping Crane, or Stork, *Grus americana*.  
 Brown, or Sandhill Crane, *Grus canadensis*.  
 Great Blue Heron, *Ardea herodias*.  
 Night Heron, *Ardea nycticorax*.  
 American Avocet, *Recurvirostra americana*.  
 Long-billed Curlew, *Numenius longirostris*.

- Esquimaux Curlew, *Numenius borealis*.  
Red-backed Sandpiper, *Tringa alpina*.  
Little Sandpiper, *Tringa Wilsonii*.  
Semipalmated Sandpiper, *Tringa Semipalmata*.  
\*Townsend's Sandpiper, *Fringilla Townsendi* (Audubon.)  
Spotted Sandpiper, *Totanus macularis*.  
Yellow-shanks Snipe, *Totanus flavipes*.  
Semipalmated Snipe or Willet, *Totanus semipalmatus*.  
Great marbled Godwit, *Limosa fedoa*.  
Common American Snipe, *Scolopax Wilsonii*.  
Red-breasted Snipe, *Scolopax grisea*.  
Soree, or Rail, *Rallus Carolinus*.  
Common Coot *Fulica americana*.  
Hyperborean Phalarope, *Phalaropus hyperboreus*.  
Wilson's Phalarope, *Phalaropus Wilsonii*.  
Red Phalarope, *Phalaropus fulicarius*.  
Little Grebe, *Podiceps minor*.  
Red-necked Grebe, *Podiceps rubricollis*.  
Black Tern, *Sterna nigra*.  
Glaucous Gull, *Larus glaucous*.  
Common Gull, *Larus canus*.  
Ring-billed Gull, *Larus zonorrhynchus*.  
Wilson's Stormy Petrel, *Thalassidroma Wilsonii*.  
Brown Albatross, *Diomedea fusca*.  
White, or Snow Goose, *Anser hyperboreus*.  
White-fronted, Goose, *Anser albifrons*.  
Black-headed Goose, *Anser canadensis*.  
Hutchins's Brant Goose, *Anser Hutchinsii*.

- Bewick's Swan, *Cygnus Bewickii*.  
 Trumpeter Swan, *Cygnus buccinator*, (Richardson.)  
 Mallard Duck, *Anas boschas*.  
 American Widgeon, *Anas americana*.  
 Summer, or Wood Duck, *Anas sponsa*.  
 Green-winged Teal, *Anas crecca*.  
 Shoveller Duck, *Anas clypeata*.  
 Dusky Duck, *Anas obscura*.  
 Pintail Duck, *Anas acuta*.  
 Black, or Surf Duck, *Fuligula perspicillata*.  
 Blue-bill, or Scaup Duck, *Fuligula marila*.  
 Canvass-back Duck, *Fuligula valisneria*.  
 Tufted, or Ringed-necked Duck, *Fuligula rufitorques*.  
 Harlequin Duck, *Fuligula histrionica*.  
 Golden-eye Duck, *Fuligula clangula*.  
 Long-tailed Duck, *Fuligula glacialis*.  
 Goosander, *Mergus merganser*.  
 Hooded, or Crested Merganser, *Mergus cucullatus*.  
 White Pelican, *Pelecanus onocrotalus*.  
 Brown Pelican, *Pelecanus fuscus*.  
 Black Cormorant, *Phalacrocorax carbo*.  
 \*Violet-green Cormorant, *Phalacrocorax splendens*,  
 (Townsend.)  
 \*Townsend's Cormorant, *Phalacrocorax Townsendi*, (Au-  
 dubon.)  
 Loon, or Great Northern Diver, *Colymbus glacialis*.  
 Black Guillemot, *Uria grylle*.  
 \*Slender-billed Guillemot, *Uria Townsendi*, (Audubon.)

## CHESNUT-BACKED TITMOUSE.

*Parus \*rufescens*, (Townsend,) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 7, part II., p. 190. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. 4, pl. 353. Male and female. *T'ntooqualla* of the Chinook Indians.

Bill black; head and throat sooty-brown, or dark umber; a white line from the bill under the eye, extending to the hind head, where it increases considerably in breadth; whole back and rump chesnut; wings and emarginate tail dusky; the exterior edges of the feathers of the former, as well as the coverts, whitish; breast, belly, and vent, grayish-white, the base of the plumage blackish; flanks chesnut; legs and feet blue. Length scarcely  $4\frac{1}{2}$  inches; extent of wings  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches. The sexes are very nearly alike.

Inhabits the Columbia river; common, gregarious. Voice somewhat similar to *P. atricapillus*, but sharper and more squeaking.

## BROWN-HEADED TITMOUSE

*Parus \*minimus*, (Townsend,) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 7, part II., p. 190. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV, pl. 353. Male, female and nest. *A-ka-ke-lok* of the Chinook Indians.

Bill short, stout, and entirely black; top of the head light-brown or rust colour, paler on the cheeks; whole

back and rump cinereous-gray; the wings and tail cinereous-brown, the feathers of the former edged exteriorly and interiorly with light gray; third and fourth primaries longest; tail remarkably long, of twelve rather narrow feathers; whole lower parts gray, the belly and flanks inclining to rust. Legs and feet blackish. Irides yellow. Whole length 4 inches; length of tail 2 inches; extent of wings 5 inches. The male and female are very similar in size and markings.

I first observed this little species on the Columbia river in May, 1835, and procured a pair. They hopped through the bushes, and hung from the twigs in the manner of other titmice, twittering all the time, with a rapid enunciation, resembling the words, *tsish-tsish-tsee-tsee*. Upon my return, I found that Mr. Nuttall had observed the same birds a few hours previously in another place. He said that they frequently flew to the ground from the bushes, where they appeared to institute a rapid search for insects, and quickly returned to the perch, emitting their weak, querulous note the whole time without intermission. The stomachs of these birds contained fragments of minute coleopterous insects, and in the ovary of the female was an egg nearly ready for expulsion.

The nest, which Mr. N. found a few days afterwards, is a very curious and beautiful fabric, somewhat like that of the bottle tit of Europe, being from eight to nine inches in length, formed of fine bent, lined with hair, and covered externally with mosses, the hole for entrance

near the top. It was suspended from a low bush, and contained seven eggs, very small and beautifully shaped, and pure white.

#### MOUNTAIN MOCKING-BIRD.

*Orpheus \*montanus*, (Townsend,) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 7, part II., p. 192. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 369. Male.

Mandibles black, the lower flesh-colour at base; whole upper parts dull grayish-cinereous, slightly barred transversely with white; flexure of the wing and axillaries whitish; third primary longest, first and fifth nearly equal; tail long, rounded, of a dark cinereous colour, the three lateral feathers with a large white spot on the tip of the inner vanes; lower parts white, with longitudinal, ob-lanceolate spots of black, largest and most numerous on the breast; a line formed of small black spots extends from a base of the lower mandible on either side, down upon the breast; flanks, vent, and inferior tail-coverts whitish, strongly tinged with bay. Legs and feet yellowish flesh-colour. Irides bright yellow. Length 8 inches.

Female unknown.

Inhabits the banks of the Platte river, west of the Rocky Mountains.

#### TOWNSEND'S THRUSH.

*\*Ptiliogonys \*Townsendi*, (Audubon.) Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 419. Female.

Bill black; whole upper parts of a dark, smoke-gray colour, inclining to yellowish; tail somewhat emarginate, long, the feathers black, except the two middle ones, which are of the same colour as the back, the outer one almost wholly white, and the two next largely tipped with white; wings blackish, the feathers broadly margined with light grayish-cinereous; a triangular spot of yellowish-rufous below the lesser coverts, which is scarcely visible when the wing is closed; lower parts nearly the same colour as the back, but lighter; vent, and inferior tail-coverts yellowish-rusty. Legs and feet blackish-brown. Irides dark hazel. Length  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Of this singular bird I know nothing, but that it was shot by my friend Captain W. Brotchie, of the Honourable Hudson's Bay Company, in a pine forest near Fort George, (Astoria.) It was the only specimen seen.

#### MOURTON'S WATER OUZEL.

*Cinclus \*Mortoni*, (Townsend.) Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 435. Male.

Upper mandible black; lower brownish-yellow, the point black; head, and neck above, dark cinereous; back, rump and tail plumbeous; wings dusky, plumbeous on the edges, the two greater coverts tipped with soiled white; tail remarkably short; eyelids white; a

semi-lunated spot of white over the eye; throat, breast, and upper portion of the belly, grayish-fuscous, inclining to brown, and slightly banded transversely with blackish; abdomen and vent, dull grayish-plumbeous; inferior tail-coverts, which are nearly the length of the tail, barred transversely with gray and blackish. Irides dark hazel. Legs and feet brownish-yellow. Length about 5 inches.

I have distinguished this species with the name of my excellent friend, Doctor Samuel George Morton, of Philadelphia. It was shot by Captain W. Brothie, near Fort McLoughlin, on the N. W. coast of America, in latitude about 49° N. He stated that it was common there, and inhabited, like the rest of its tribe, the rapid fresh water streams. He procured but one specimen.

#### COLUMBIAN WATER OUZEL.

*Cinclus \*Townsendi*, (Audubon.) Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 435. Female.

Upper mandible black, the inferior edge bright yellow; lower, yellow, black at the point; whole lower parts dark grayish-plumbeous, rather lighter on the head; a large lunate spot of white over the eye, which inclines toward the front; wings dark plumbeous, the shoulders lighter; the exterior vanes of the primaries, secondaries, and of some of the coverts, grayish-white; throat, breast, and medial portion of the belly dusky-cinereous;

sides under the wings and flanks, dusky ; the whole inferior surface of the body is banded transversely with blackish ; the bands upon the throat are broken, and not well defined, but as they approach the tail they become more distinct ; lower tail-coverts with strongly marked alternate transverse lines of blackish and white. The tail is much longer in proportion than that of the preceding species. Irides dark hazel. Legs and feet bright yellow. Length about 7 inches.

This fine bird inhabits the swiftly running streams of fresh water in the vicinity of Fort Vancouver. It is a very scarce species, as in all my peregrinations I have met with but two individuals, only one of which I was enabled to procure.

This I observed swimming about among the rapids of the stream, occasionally flying for short distances over the surface, and then diving into it, and reappearing after a long interval. Occasionally it would alight on the stones, and at such times jerked the tail in the manner of some of the sandpipers. I did not hear it utter any note.

#### HERMIT WARBLER.

*Sylvia \*occidentalis*, (Townsend.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 7, part II., p. 190. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 395. Male and female.

The bill is wholly black ; the frontlet, crown, and sides

of the head yellow, the former rather sparingly dotted with blackish near the nape, where the yellow colour almost disappears, by the increase in the size of the spots; upper parts grayish, thickly spotted with black, and most of the feathers tinged with olive; the rump is somewhat lighter, having few or no spots, and more strongly tinged with light olive; wings cinereous, with two bands of white; tail darker, the three lateral feathers with white on their inner vanes; throat deep black; whole lower parts white. Legs and feet blackish, the soles yellow. Length 5 inches. Extent 7 inches.

The female differs from the male in having the yellow of the crown and cheeks less bright, the dark spots upon the head are larger and more numerous; the back is of a lighter tint; the black centres of the feathers smaller, and the throat wants the jetty black which is so conspicuous in the male.

I shot a single pair of these birds in a pine forest on the Columbia river, on the 28th of May, 1835. They were flitting about among the pine trees, very actively engaged in searching for insects, and frequently hanging from the boughs like titmice.

#### BLACK-THROATED GRAY WARBLER.

*Sylvia \*nigrescens*, (Townsend.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. VII., part II, p. 191. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 395. Male.

The bill is black, and stout; crown and hind head black, the feathers edged with grayish-plumbeous; a line from the lower mandible on each side of the head, extending to the neck, white; a similar broad white line above the cheeks, running parallel with the first, and approaching it on the neck; a small bright yellow spot on the lores; upper parts grayish-plumbeous, the back and upper tail-coverts with a few oblanceolate spots of black; wings and tail dusky, the former with two white bands; and the three exterior feathers of the latter with white on their inner vanes; throat and pectoral collar black; flanks with numerous spots of black; axillaries grayish-white, belly and vent white, with a tinge of yellowish. Legs and feet dusky-brown.

Length nearly 5 inches. Extent of wings 7 inches.

This species is not uncommon in the forests of oak on Columbia river. It is, however, singularly retired and sedentary. Its note is a rather feeble, but agreeable warble. Sings chiefly in the morning early; silent at mid-day. I have reason to believe, that at least a few pairs breed on the Columbia, but I have never been so fortunate as to find the nest.

#### TOWNSEND'S WARBLER.

*Sylvia \*Townsendi*, (Nuttall,) Jour. Acad. Nat. Sci. Vol. 7, pt. II., page 191. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV. pl. 393. Male.

The crown, lores, a broad patch through the eye to the hind-head, and throat, deep black, the first thickly touched towards the back part, with greenish; back and rump greenish-yellow, spotted all over with black, the spots somewhat concealed by the recumbent plumage; wings dusky-cinereous, edged with grayish lead-colour, and crossed by two rather broad bands of white; tail emarginate, of twelve dusky feathers, the three lateral ones, with white on their inner vanes; over the eye, from the bill to the hind-head, is a broad line of rich yellow; a similar yellow line from the lower mandible, round to the back of the neck, joining the first, and enclosing the black patch; a spot below the eye, also yellow; breast yellow; flanks marked with yellow, black, and white, the black predominating; axillaries, belly and vent, pure white; bill and feet black, the soles of the latter, yellow. Length 5 inches. Extent of wings 7 inches.

I procured but one specimen of this beautiful bird, on the Columbia river, in the spring of 1835. Early in autumn of the same year, I shot another male, in a somewhat plainer livery.

It does not breed there, and I know nothing of its habits.

#### AUDUBON'S WARBLER.

*Sylvia \*Audubeni*, (Townsend.) Journal Acad. Natural

Sciences, Vol. 7, part II., p. 191. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 395. Male and female.

Bill slender, black; upper parts light plumbeous; crown, throat, rump, and sides under the wings, gamboge yellow; lores, and a broad space behind and below the eye, including the auriculars, black; a white spot above and below the eye; feathers of the back with large pointed spots of black, occupying the shafts, and a portion of each vane; wings dusky, all the feathers edged exteriorly with grayish; wing-coverts tipped with white, forming a large spot below the shoulder; upper tail-coverts light plumbeous, largely tipped with black; tail long, nearly even, blackish, edged with dark gray, and every feather, except the two middle ones, with a large spot of white on the inner vane, near the tip; breast and sides of the belly, black; medial portion of the latter, vent and inferior tail-coverts, white; legs and feet brownish-black. Irides dark hazel. Length 5 inches.

The female has the upper parts brownish, spotted and streaked with black; the yellow on the crown, rump, and flanks is more restricted and fainter than in the male and it wants the large bed of white upon the wing; throat white; breast and belly varied with black and white.

Very common on the Columbia river in the spring, where it breeds. It sings quite prettily, but, like some others of its family, is rather monotonous. The note very much resembles that of *S. coronata*, to which the species

is closely allied, but unlike the bird just named, it keeps in the thickest and most impervious clumps of bushes while singing, and is always silent when engaged in seeking its food.

TOLMIE'S WARBLER.

*Sylvia* \* *Tolmiei*, (Townsend.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 8, part I. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 399. Male and female. (*S. philadelphia* in the plate.)

The bill is brownish above, pale flesh-color beneath, darker at the point; lores and narrow frontlet black; whole head, neck, and upper part of the breast, dark sooty-ash, the feathers of the latter fringed with white; upper parts greenish yellow-olive; the tail brighter, and of a uniform color, without spots; wings lightish cinereous, the exterior vanes of all the feathers, including the coverts, yellow. Legs and feet flesh-colour. Length 5 inches. Extent of wings 6½ inches.

The female differs from the male, chiefly by having the head and throat light ash-colour, without any black, and in being destitute of the black frontlet and lores.

This pretty species, so much resembling the curious *S. philadelphia* of Wilson, is common in spring on the Columbia. It is mostly solitary, and extremely wary, keeping chiefly in the densest and most impenetrable thickets, and gliding through them in a very cautious

and suspicious manner. It may, however, sometimes be seen towards mid-day, perched upon a dead twig over its favorite place of concealment, and at such times it warbles a very sprightly and pleasant little song, raising its head until the bill is almost vertical, and swelling its throat in the manner of many of its relatives.

I dedicate the species to my friend W. F. Tolmie, Esq., of Fort Vancouver.

#### WESTERN BLUE BIRD.

*Sialia \*occidentalis*, (Townsend,) Journal Acad. Nat. Sc. Vol. 7, part II., p. 188. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 393. Male and female.

Bill dark horn color, or nearly black; head, upper portion of the back, and throat, of a fine deep mazarine blue, the last somewhat paler; a broad tranverse band on the interscapular region, and the whole of the lower breast and belly, dark rufous bay; wings, back, upper tail-coverts and tail, of the same deep blue as the head; the inner vanes of all the wing feathers dark fuscous; vent and lower tail-coverts white; legs and feet blackish horn-color. Irides dark hazel. Length  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

The female has the upper parts dark cinereous, slightly waved with blue; the shoulders, primary quills, upper tail-coverts and tail, are rich blue, as in the male; the greater coverts and interior edges of the scapulars and secondaries, whitish; whole lower parts light bay, the

vent and lower tail-coverts white. About half an inch shorter than the male.

Common on the Columbia river in the sp. *g.* It arrives from the south early in April, and about the first week in May commences building. The nest is placed in the hollow of a decayed tree, and is very loose and unsubstantial. The eggs, four or five, are light blue, somewhat larger than those of the common blue bird. (*S. Wilsonii.*)

A flock of eight or ten of these birds visited the British fort on the Columbia, on a fine day in the winter of 1835. They confined themselves chiefly to the fences, occasionally flying to the ground and scratching among the snow for minute insects, the fragments of which were found in the stomachs of several which I killed. After procuring an insect, the male usually returned to the fence again, and warbled for a minute most delightfully. This note although somewhat like that of our common *Wilsonii*, is still so different as to be easily recognised. It is equally sweet and clear, but of so little compass, (at this season,) as to be heard only a short distance. In the spring it is louder, but it is at all times much less strong than that of the common species.

#### CHESNUT-COLOURED FINCH.

*Plectrophanes \*ornata*, (Townsend,) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 7, part II., p. 189. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 394. Male.

Mandibles pale flesh-colour, the upper, black along the ridge, and both black at tip; upper portion of the head black; a line of white commences at the nostrils, and passes over the eye, where it is expanded so as to form a large semi-lunated spot, and is continued irregularly back to the nape; below this and towards the throat are several irregular alternate spots of white and black; auriculars, and gular region faint rufous; a broad tranverse band of deep bay on the hind part of the neck, comprehending a portion of the back; upper part of the body light cinereous, with numerous spots of dusky; these spots run into each other so as to be scarcely distinguishable; wings dusky; first and second primaries nearly equal, and longest; upper coverts of the wing slightly edged with cream; a large transverse band of white upon the lower portion of the throat, margining the faint rufous of the gular region, and joining the bay on the hind part of the neck; breast and abdomen deep black, irregularly waved with cinereous and white; vent and inferior tail-coverts white; tail emarginate, the outer feathers nearly all white; all the others with a large portion of white, chiefly on their inner vanes, the tips dusky. Legs and feet yellowish-dusky. Irides dark hazel. Length  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Female unknown.

Inhabits the plains of the Platte river, near the first range of the Rocky-Mountains. It appears to live exclusively upon the ground, and is a very rare and shy species. I procured but one specimen.

## ' TOWNSEND'S GROUND FINCH OR LONGSPUR.

*Plectrophanes \*Townsendi*, (Audubon.) Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 424. Female.

Upper mandible cinnamon; lower, light yellow; whole upper parts, and tail, dark rufous; wing feathers blackish, edged with yellowish rufous; throat, breast, and belly white, with numerous irregular spots and blotches of dark brown; a line of brown and black spots extends from the base of the lower mandible on each side, down upon the throat; inferior portion of the flanks, vent, and upper tail-coverts, yellowish-brown, with a few spots of black occupying the centre of the feathers. Legs and feet yellowish, claws black. Irides dark hazel. Length  $6\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

This species is common in the neighbourhood of Fort Vancouver on the Columbia. It inhabits the dense bushes chiefly in the vicinity of low, marshy places, and feeds upon coleopterous insects and worms, for which it searches in the ground by scratching up the earth with its feet. It is observed only in the autumn and winter.

## OREGON SNOW FINCH.

*Fringilla \*oregona*, (Townsend.) Journal Acad. Natural Sciences. Vol. 7, part II., page 183. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 398. Male and female.

The bill is a pale flesh color, the upper mandible brownish at the point; head, neck and upper part of the breast, black; the feathers slightly tipped with

white; on the hind-head and back of the neck, are some touches of brown or bay, mixed with the white sprinkling; back rufous-brown or bay; rump grayish-plumbeous, slightly touched with bay; upper tail-coverts and tailcinereous, the former slightly tipped with pale brown, the outer vanes of the feathers of the latter edged with the same color; first lateral tail-feather pure white; second white, with the exception of a small edging of cinereous on the outer vane, near the tip; third, with a broad stripe of white on the inner vane, extending from the point nearly to the base; wings dark cinereous, the outer vanes edged with whitish, the greater coverts and tertials margined with bay; third and fourth primaries nearly equal, and longest; lower part of the breast and belly white; flanks light yellowish-bay, the lower tail-coverts with a lighter tint of the same colour; tibial feathers cinereous, spotted with gray. Legs and feet flesh-colour; claws light horn colour. Length  $5\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Extent of wing  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

The female is very similar to the male, except that the general colours are somewhat fainter.

Common on the Columbia river in winter. Gregarious. Voice, and general habits similar to *F. hyemalis*.

#### PRAIRIE FINCH.

*Fringilla \*bicolor* (Townsend,) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 7, part. II., p. 189. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 390. Male and female.

The head and back are black, shaded with ash; rump ash; superior tail-coverts and tail, blackish-brown, the former slightly edged with white; all the feathers of the latter tipped with white; a broad patch of white upon the wing; secondaries and tertials tipped and edged with white; throat, cheeks, and whole lower parts, deep black, the feathers on the belly, and the inferior tail-coverts, tipped with white. The upper mandible is of a lightish brown colour, the lower, pale bluish-white. Legs and feet olive-brown. Length  $7\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Extent about 11 inches.

The female has the head, and whole upper parts, of a light ash, or cinereous colour, varied with blackish; large patches of yellowish-white upon the wing-coverts; throat and breast varied with black and white; belly white; all the lateral tail-feathers tipped with white on their inner webs.

This very pretty and distinct species inhabits a portion of the Platte country, east of the first range of the Rocky-Mountains. It appears to be strictly gregarious. Feeds upon the ground, along which it runs swiftly, like the grass finch (*F. graminea*), to which it is somewhat allied. As the large flocks, (consisting often of from sixty to a hundred,) were started from the ground by our caravan in passing, the piebald appearance of the males, and females promiscuously intermingled, presented a curious, but by no means unpleasing effect. While the flock is engaged in feeding, the males are

frequently observed to rise, suddenly to a considerable height, and poising themselves over their companions, with their wings in constant and rapid motion, they become nearly stationary. In this situation, they pour forth a number of very lively and sweetly modulated notes, and at the expiration of about a minute, descend to the ground, and course about as before. I never observed this bird west of the Black Hills.

#### HARRIS'S WOODPECKER.

*Picus \*Harrisi*, (Audubon,) Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 417. Male and female.

Bill bluish-black; feathers covering the nostrils cinereous-brown; upper part of the head, and an oblong spot below the eye, black; a stripe of white commences in front of the eye above, and extends back to the nape, where it is joined by a similar stripe, which begins at the lower mandible; the semicircle formed by this white line, encloses the black spot on the auriculars; another black line commences at the base of the lower mandible, bounding the white, and is continued down upon the shoulder, where it is somewhat expanded anteriorly; a broad occipital band, red; upper parts black, the wings strongly glossed with blue; the primaries, secondaries, and a few of the tertials, with numerous spots of white; a stripe down the middle of the back, white; tail long, cuneiform, black, the three exterior feathers brownish-white; the whole of the lower plumage is of a deep

sooty-brown, whitish on the flanks ; legs and feet bluish-black. Irides dark hazel. Length 8 inches.

The female differs from the male, chiefly in the absence of the red occipital band.

This species, so much resembling the common *P. villosus*, is abundant in the forests on the Columbia river. Its habits are very similar to those of its near relative. Builds a loose and unsubstantial nest, in the hollow of a decayed tree, and lays four white eggs.

#### VAUX'S CHIMNEY SWALLOW.

*Cypselus \*Vauxi*, (Townsend,) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 8, part I. Female.

Bill slender, black ; upper parts of a dull smoke-brown, inclining to blackish upon the interscapular region ; shoulders and primary quills blackish ; the rump and tail are of a much lighter colour than the back, being dull cinereous-brown ; shafts of the tail-feathers, and their points, black ; wings of ordinary length, extending about two inches beyond the tail ; throat, and upper portion of the breast, grayish-white ; belly, and all below, cinereous-gray. Legs and feet brownish-black. Irides dark hazel. Length  $3\frac{1}{2}$  inches. Extent of wings 10 inches. It differs from the *C. pelagius*, with which it has been confounded, in several very striking particulars. It is one inch shorter, and two inches less in extent ; the body is proportionably smaller in every aspect, and the colour much lighter.

This species, (which I dedicate to my friend, Wm. S.

Vaux, Esq., of Philadelphia,) is common on the Columbia river; breeds in hollow trees, forming its nest in the same manner as the *pelasgius*, and lays four white eggs.

#### WHITE-LEGGED OYSTER CATCHER.

*Hematopus \*Bachmani*, (Audubon.) Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 457. Male.

Bill yellow, red at base, and on the superior portion of the upper mandible; whole head, neck, and throat black; back, wings, and rump, brownish-fuscous, varied with a darker tint; tail somewhat rounded, blackish, the feathers edged with lighter; flanks deep black; belly, vent, and upper tail-coverts, brownish-fuscous. Legs and feet white; claws yellowish-horn colour; eyelids bright red; irides yellow. Length about 17 inches.

This fine species was shot near Puget's sound, by my friend William Fraser Tolmie, Esq., surgeon of the Honourable Hudson's Bay Company, by whom it was presented to me. I was anxious to give to it the name of its discoverer, but I have been overruled by Mr. Audubon, who has probably had good reasons for rejecting my proposed specific appellation, *Tolmiei*.

#### ROCKY MOUNTAIN PLOVER.

*Charadrius \*montanus*, (Townsend.) Journal Acad. Nat. Sciences, Vol. 7, part II., p. 192. Audubon's Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 350 Male.

Bill and lores black; front white, this colour being continued in a narrow line over the eye to the nape; head-brownish-cinereous; back of the neck, and cheeks behind the eye, yellowish-tawney; whole upper parts yellowish-cinereous, varied with a darker tint; wings lighter, the shoulders and flexura whitish; nearly all the secondaries, and some of the primaries, edged with white; upper tail-coverts, and even tail, brownish-cinereous, the latter tipped with white; legs and feet yellowish-dusky; claws black. Irides dark hazel. Length  $8\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

Inhabits the table land of the Rocky Mountains. I saw but one specimen of this beautiful bird, and as our party was on the move, I was compelled to kill it without delay.

#### TOWNSEND'S SANDPIPER.

\**Frinca \*Townsendi*, (Audubon.) Birds of America, Vol. IV., pl. 428. Female.

Bill yellowish-brown, black at the point; a white line below the eye; whole upper parts dark ashy-cinereous, the secondaries centred with blackish; rump blackish; upper tail-coverts pure white; tail blackish-brown, of ten feathers, the four lateral ones white from their insertion half way to the points, and each tipped with white; greater wing-coverts, and bases of all the primaries, white, forming a spot upon the wing when closed; throat white; breast grayish-cinereous; under surface

of the wings white; belly, vent and lower tail-coverts white; a few oblong black spots, chiefly on the sides, and lower-coverts; legs and feet greenish; claws black. Irides dark hazel. Length  $10\frac{1}{2}$  inches.

I shot one specimen of this curious bird on the base of the rocky cape at the entrance of the Columbia river, in November 1836. It was sitting on the edge of the steep rocks, and the heavy surf frequently dashed its spray over it, as it foraged among the retreating waves. When it started, it flew with a quick, jerking motion of its wing, and alighted again at a short distance. Although I resided for many weeks in the vicinity of the cape, I never saw a second specimen. The stomach which was remarkably strong and muscular, contained fragments of a small black shell fish, of the genus *Modiola*, which adheres in clusters to the rocks.

#### VIOLET-GREEN CORMORANT.

*Phalacrocorax \*splendens*. (Townsend. *in lit. to Audubon*.) *P. resplendens*. (Audubon.) Birds of America Vol. IV., pl. 412. Female in winter.

Bill greenish-dusky, blackish above; front, light sea-green, which colour passes behind the eye, and around the gular region, occupying the chief portion of the neck below; neck above, deep prussian blue, with strong reflections of purple; lateral part of the neck lighter, with numerous minute specks of white, formed by very small, hair-like feathers; whole upper parts deep green, re-

fecting shades of purple and violet; wings greenish, varied with dusky; bare space on the gullet contracted, of a yellowish-red colour; it includes the eye, but does not extend in front to the lores; tail long, rounded, dusky; below, the colours are nearly the same as the back; a few white spots on the inferior portion of the flanks. Legs and feet black; the middle claws strongly pectinated. Irides light sea-green. Length about 2 feet.

This most splendid of all the species of cormorants yet discovered, inhabits in considerable numbers the Rocky Cape at the entrance of the Columbia river, upon the sides of which it often rests, and no doubt rears its young within the natural cavities which front the tempestuous ocean, and in situations wholly inaccessible to man. Sometimes many weeks elapse in which not a single cormorant is seen, when suddenly a flock of fifty or sixty, is observed to enter the bay, every individual of which immediately commences an assiduous search for the small fish and mollusca which constitute its food. It never ascends the river, but keeping almost constantly around the cape, under shelter of the enormous breakers which are incessantly dashing against it, successfully defies all attempts to shoot it. The procuring of the only specimen which I was ever enabled to kill, almost cost the lives of myself and eight men. Our boat was carried with frightful velocity into the furious breakers, and a full hour was consumed in un-

remitting efforts to escape the danger towards which the swift current was hurrying us.

The Indians of the N. W. coast make cloaks of the skins of this bird sewed together. It is probably even more numerous to the north of Cape Disappointment, and must necessarily frequent less inaccessible places.

#### TOWNSEND'S CORMORANT.

*Phalacrocorax \*Townsendi*, (Audubon.) Birds of America, vol. IV., pl. 412. Male.

Bill light yellow, black above; crown, and upper part of the neck to the interscapulars, yellowish-fuscous; lateral part of the hind-head and neck, pointed with white, like the preceding species; middle of the back, rump, and upper tail-coverts, dark greenish, reflecting purple; tail long, dusky; lateral portion of the upper surface of the body, including the scapulars and wings, yellowish-fuscous, each feather edged with blackish; bare space on the gullet, which includes the eye, and extends upon the lores, light red, streaked with a deeper tint; sides of the head and throat whitish-cinereous; breast and belly yellowish-rufous, slightly varied with dusky; vent and lower tail-coverts dark brownish-fuscous; a few longitudinal points of white on the tibial feathers; legs and feet black. Irides dark hazel. Length, about 28 inches.

This species inhabits the Columbia river, and is not uncommon. It is seldom seen near the sea, but is

which  
of the  
y even  
tment,  
ces.

of Ame-  
er part  
scous ;  
l with  
back,  
ecting  
upper  
wings,  
kish ;  
, and  
eeper  
eous ;  
with  
a-fus-  
tibial  
azel.

s not  
ut is

mostly observed high up upon the river. It is, like most species of its genus, partially gregarious, and is fond of resting in company. The old trees, which are fastened in the bottom of the river, and protrude above the surface, and the isolated rocks in the stream, are its favourite places of resort. Here it sits, sometimes for hours together, indolently gazing into the water, and only leaving its perch to seize an unsuspecting fish, which may happen to pass near it. It is very shy and cautious, and is seldom killed even by the Indians, who are fond of its flesh.

SLENDER-BILLED GUILLEMOT.

*Uria \*Townsendi*, (Audubon.) Birds of America, vol. IV., pl. 430. Male and female.

Bill very slender, black ; nostrils small, rounded, open ; an interrupted circle of white around the eye ; head and neck above, dark umber brown, slightly waved with blackish ; back, rump, and upper tail-coverts light yellowish fuscous, with broad transverse bands of black ; wings blackish, edged with grayish-plumbeous, the greater coverts tipped with white ; tail short, rounded, extending about an inch beyond the closed wings ; throat cinereous-gray waved transversely with a darker tint ; lower parts black, spotted with white ; flanks white ; legs and feet sulphur yellow ; claws black. Irides dark hazel. Length 8 inches.

The female has the whole upper parts of a dull cine-

reous colour; scapulars, and a narrow occipital band, white; whole lower parts white; a few black longitudinal streaks on the flanks. Length, about the same as the male.

Inhabits the bays of the N. W. coast of America, in latitude  $38^{\circ}$  to  $40^{\circ}$ . The specimens were shot and presented to me by Captain W. Brotchie, to whom I am under very great obligations for the addition to my collection of several fine species.

THE END.

LONDON:  
SCHULZE AND CO., 13, POLAND STREET.

Companion to the *Waverley* Novels.

---

PROSPECTUS

OF

**COLBURN'S**

MODERN

**STANDARD NOVELISTS,**

WITH ILLUSTRATIONS BY FINDEN

AND OTHER EMINENT ARTISTS.

---

**EACH WORK COMPLETE IN A SINGLE VOLUME,**

PRICE 6s. ELEGANTLY BOUND.

---

**HENRY COLBURN, PUBLISHER,**  
GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.

AGENTS FOR SCOTLAND—BELL & BRADFUTE, EDINBURGH ;  
AGENT FOR IRELAND—JOHN CUMMING, DUBLIN.

TO BE HAD OF ALL BOOKSELLERS THROUGHOUT THE KINGDOM.

**COLBURN'S STANDARD NOVELISTS.**

**COMPANION TO THE WAVERLEY NOVELS.**

---

Now in course of publication, each work complete in a single volume, elegantly bound, price 6s., printed uniformly with Byron and Scott, and beautifully embellished with the Portraits of the Authors, and other Engravings, by the Findens, and other eminent Artists,

**COLBURN'S  
MODERN  
STANDARD NOVELISTS**

A SELECT COLLECTION OF

**The best Works of Fiction**

OF

**THE MOST DISTINGUISHED ENGLISH WRITERS,**

**WHICH CANNOT BE PROCURED IN ANY OTHER COLLECTION.**

---

THE Proprietor of the Series here announced having had the good fortune to publish a very large proportion of the most masterly modern Works of Fiction—such as have become incorporated with the literature of the country,—is obviously placed in the most favourable position for an undertaking of this nature ; and he has determined that no composition of inferior or ephemeral character shall be admitted into the collection ; but that those works alone which have received the stamp of unequivocal public approbation, and which may be read from time to time with still recurring pleasure and profit, shall constitute the Series.

“ ‘ Colburn's Modern Standard Novelists ' present a series of those works of fiction that have most tended, with the writings of Sir Walter Scott, to elevate this description of literature. This publication presents a concentration of imaginative genius.”—*Globe*.

**COLBURN'S STANDARD NOVELISTS.**

**WORKS ALREADY PUBLISHED**

IN THIS COLLECTION.

EITHER OF WHICH MAY BE HAD SEPARATELY,

PRICE ONLY 6s. EACH.

---

SIR L. BULWER'S PELHAM	MR. HOOK'S SAYINGS AND DOINGS—FIRST SERIES
SIR L. BULWER'S DEVEREUX	MR. HOOK'S SAYINGS AND DOINGS—SECOND SERIES
SIR L. BULWER'S DISOWNED	MR. HOOK'S SAYINGS AND DOINGS—THIRD SERIES
MR. WARD'S TREMAINE	LADY MORGAN'S FLORENCE MACARTHY
MR. H. SMITH'S BRAMBLE-TYE HOUSE	LADY MORGAN'S O'DONNELL
CAPTAIN MARRYAT'S FRANK MILDMAY	
MR. LISTER'S GRANBY	
MR. JAMES'S RICHELIEU	

---

**OPINIONS OF THE PRESS.**

"This collection continues to realise the most sanguine expectations of that large class of readers who, with ourselves, were anxious to have all the best modern works of fiction brought out on the plan which Mr. Colburn has so judiciously adopted, and in which elegance and economy are so happily combined."—*Sunday Times*.

"A truly popular undertaking. The series so got up and embellished, and so cheap, must extend the fame even of the author of 'Pelham.'"—*Literary Gazette*.

"We earnestly press this cheap and elegant publication of Mr. Colburn's on the notice of our readers, under a sincere conviction that we are doing them a service."—*Scotsman*.

"What an admirable opportunity is here presented to such as are about to form a select library of fiction!"—*Globe*.

"Thousands, and ten of thousands, will patronize this undertaking."—*Kidd's Journal*.

COLBURN'S STANDARD NOVELISTS.

CRITICISMS

ON THE

WORKS

THAT HAVE ALREADY APPEARED.

---

PELHAM;

OR

THE ADVENTURES OF A GENTLEMAN.

BY SIR EDWARD LYTTON BULWER.

"In the order of Novels of Fashionable Life, we never expected to see a production of the talent and utility of 'Pelham,' which immeasurably excels all other performances of the same genus. We have no hesitation in affirming that, of all the novel writers of the present day, the author of 'Pelham' is the best moralist—perhaps we ought to say the only moralist, in the scientific sense of the word. The appearance of such a book is the outward and visible sign of an improvement which we have hailed with delight in the rising generation."—*Examiner*.

---

DEVEREUX.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "PELHAM."

"Men of all grades, and of every character have been familiar to me. War—love—ambition—the scroll of ages—the festivals of wit—the intrigues of states—all that agitates mankind, the hope and the fear, the labour and the pleasure—the great drama of vanities, with the little interludes of wisdom; these have been the occupations of my manhood—these will furnish forth the materials of that history which is now open to your survey."—*Introduction*.

"A first-rate Novel, the production of a first-rate mind."—*Literary Gazette*.

"This tale includes a series of years, from Charles the Second to George the Second; and all the celebrated public characters who figured during that brilliant and eventful period are introduced as agents in the story. Lord Bolingbroke is a leading character; and the picture, drawn by the novelist, of this great man, is one of the finest and most dramatic specimens extant of literary portraiture."—*Globe*.

COLBURN'S STANDARD NOVELISTS.

THE DISOWNED.

BY THE AUTHOR OF "PELHAM."

"If 'Pelham' justly raised for its Author a very high character, the 'Disowned' will raise it far higher."—*Literary Gazette*.

"If I were asked which of my writings pleased me the most in its moral—served the best to inspire the younger reader with a generous emotion and a guiding principle—was the one best calculated to fit us for the world, by raising us above its trials—and the one by which I would most desire my own heart and my own faith to be judged—I would answer—'The Disowned.'"—*Author's Preface*.

SAYINGS AND DOINGS.

BY THEODORE HOOK, ESQ.

FIRST SERIES.

Comprising Danvers, The Friend of the Family, Merton, &c.

"I have for many years watched the world, and have set down all that I have seen; and out of this collection of materials, I have thrown together a few historic illustrations of quaint sayings, the truth and sagacity of which the characters introduced by me have unconsciously exemplified in their lives and conduct; and which I have the small merit of bringing to bear, after long observation, upon the axioms affixed to each tale. In short, I have thought it a curious matter of speculation to compare the *doings* of the moderns with the *sayings* of the ancients; and therefore submit to the public a few '*wise saws*' illustrated by '*modern instances*.'"—*Author's Preface*.

"Sir Walter Scott was a prophetic of things past—he wears the palm of legendary lore alone—to him the past is every thing, the present nothing. Mr. Hook, on the contrary, is a man of the *present* world—he writes down what he has actually seen, and puts it into print. The sketches are full of the '*Doings*' of real life, and his characters are real characters, drawn with a fidelity seldom witnessed in works of this nature."

"Skimming on the surface of living manners, and portraying fashionable follies and eccentricities, this production combines with these fleeting materials such an acute perception of general character, and such a lively method of inculcating profound truths, that were there six, instead of three, volumes, the reader would rise from the perusal of the last with a relish as keen as accompanied him through the first. It is said, we know not how truly, that many of the characters, and the circumstances connected with them, are drawn from real life, and we have even heard parties named as the originals. Be this as it may, however, '*Sayings and Doings*' is a work which betrays the hand of no ordinary writer. The satire, though always playful, is keen, and though essentially dramatic in its structure, the narrative portion of it is replete with deep and affecting interest."—*Observer*.

COLBURN'S STANDARD NOVELISTS.

SAYINGS AND DOINGS.

SECOND SERIES.

Comprising The Sutherlands, The Man of many Friends, Doubts and Fears, and Passion and Principle.

"This is a book abounding in pleasant scenes, good sayings, and witty dialogues. The eye of a keen playful wit and satirist has been upon the world in a vast variety of its spheres of action and affectation, and here we have 'the harvest of that unquiet eye.'—*Blackwood's Magazine*.

"'Sayings and Doings' is a work of more than ordinary merit, comprising admirable portraits of human character with tales of real or fictitious life."—*Literary Chronicle*.

SAYINGS AND DOINGS.

THIRD SERIES.

Comprising Cousin William, and Gervase Skinner.

"These tales partake of the merits of the two former series, while they excel them in vivacity, truth, and copiousness of character. In the facility with which Mr. Hook sketches personal peculiarities, he is unrivalled: the readiness with which he falls into all the little niceties and familiarities which mark the tone of society, is equally striking. The little appearance of labour in his writings—the singular warmth and unstudied vigour of his sentences, complete the effect, and make his works the most lively, and, at the same time, the truest pictures of life we have yet met with among late writers."—*Atlas*.

TREMAINE;

OR

THE MAN OF REFINEMENT.

BY R. P. WARD, ESQ.

"We feel assured that no fastidious person who is at all awake to his own defects, can read 'Tremaine' without being persuaded that it affords most useful and practical lessons of conduct. Our youth look to the poetry, and not to the reality, of life; and it is the object of this book to show that the individual who adopts such an idea mars his own happiness, as much as he fails in his duty towards the community. It is the object of this novel to show that no duty or innocent occupation which occupies the rest of the world is to be rejected with contempt; that society, if worthy in other respects, is not to be shunned because it is not super-eminently refined; and that even the sweets of literature are to be sipped rather than swallowed in a draught."—*Quarterly Review*.

"Mr. Ward's writings are of a higher purpose and value than to be read and forthwith dismissed; they are of the kind to be stored in private libraries, and recurred to from time to time, as a still fresh solace and delight."—*Sun*.

COLBURN'S STANDARD NOVELISTS.

FRANK MILD MAY;

OR

THE NAVAL OFFICER.

BY CAPTAIN MARRYAT.

"The author of 'Frank Mildmay,' 'Peter Simple,' and 'Jacob Faithful' stands alone amongst the writers of his century."—*Spectator*.

"Our naval officer sketches his life and adventures almost with the naiveté and candour of Rousseau in his 'Confessions;' but his adventures are infinitely more numerous and diversified. Commencing with his boyish days, and his midshipman's berth, we are carried through calm and hurricane, in all quarters of the globe; we are mixed in fights, from the adventurous and desperate boarding expedition, to the scientific battle of fleets, and from the action purely naval, to the mixed service in which the sailor becomes amphibious, defending forts as he would a maintop, and swimming off, when beaten, to his ship, as he would descend from a tottering mast by a haul-yard or backstay. We shall not be surprised if this production of Captain Marryat becomes even more popular than his 'Jacob Faithful,' or his 'Peter Simple;' for it ought to be the future vade-mecum of every midshipman on his entering the service."—*Morning Post*.

BRAMBLETYE HOUSE;

OR

CAVALIERS AND ROUNDHEADS.

BY HORACE SMITH, ESQ.

"The best of all the Novels of Horace Smith."—*Atlas*.

"A work which may justly claim to rank with the choicest productions of the great literary 'Wizard of the North.'"—*Hull Packet*.

"The characters (like Sir Walter Scott's) from the highest to the lowest, have individuality. Their qualities, manners, and forms, are distinctive and real. Constantia Beverning may be placed in competition with the Rebecca of 'Ivanhoe.'"—*Scotsman*.

GRANBY.

BY T. H. LISTER, ESQ.

"'Granby' will always be read with pleasure. Its pictures of life are interesting without being forced; and, as a narrative, it is replete with incident."—*Atlas*.

"This tale of fashionable life is one of the best and most successful of its kind. It is deservedly admired for the unexaggerated vivacity of its portraits and the spirit of its descriptions."—*Sun*.

"The great success of this novel is owing chiefly to its very easy and natural pictures of manners, as they really exist among the upper classes; to the description of new characters, judiciously drawn and faithfully preserved, and to the introduction of striking and well-managed incidents."—*Edinburgh Review*.

COLBURN'S STANDARD NOVELISTS.

O'DONNEL;

A NATIONAL IRISH TALE.

BY LADY MORGAN.

" 'O'Donnel,' one of the best works in our language."—*Morning Chronicle*.

" For masculine vigour, originality of thought, and penetration, Lady Morgan stands first on the list of female writers."—*Morning Chronicle*.

" Assuredly the public benefit by the new fashion of cheap reprints. Here is 'O'Donnel,' one of the cleverest works of a clever writer, offered in an elegant volume, with Portrait and Preface, for SIX SHILLINGS."—*Athenæum*.

FLORENCE MACARTHY.

AN IRISH TALE.

BY THE AUTHORESS OF "O'DONNEL."

" 'Florence Macarthy' contains sketches of Irish characters, political and national, some of which are as remarkable for their fidelity as personal portraits, as the others are striking from their characteristic truth. This Irish picture gallery embraces both the aristocracy and democracy of the country—the former painted with the pencil of an artist, who has long had opportunities of observation, as well as the skill to delineate; and the groups of the lower class are drawn with the force and freedom of Miss Edgeworth, and with more than her brilliancy and accuracy."—*Morning Chronicle*.

RICHELIEU;

A TALE OF FRANCE.

BY G. R. P. JAMES, ESQ.

" This new and striking story of the French court commences with the last year of the reign, as it may be termed, of the Cardinal de Richelieu, who governed not only Louis XIII., but all France, with a despotic and resistless sway. Among the numerous characters introduced are the king; his consort, Anne of Austria; her majesty's *dame d'honneur*, Clara de Hauteford, a former flame of the king's; the Duc d'Orleans; the cardinal's great friend and coadjutor, Chavigni; their corrupt tool, Lafemas, the Marquis de Pontrailles; Cinq-Mars; de Thou, &c. The ostensible hero is the Count de Blenau, chamberlain to the queen; the heroine Mademoiselle de Beaumont."—*Morning Journal*.

" We congratulate Mr. James no less on the judgment which has chosen the subject, than on the talent which has developed it. The eventful days of Richelieu are an admirable period, quite untrodden ground, and abounding in events of every species of the picturesque, the terrible, the mysterious, and the romantic. We dismiss Mr. James with a most cordial commendation for having produced a very superior work, and one well calculated for extensive popularity."—*Literary Gazette*.

ETS.

E.

"—Morning  
penetration,  
"—Morning  
cheap reprints.  
ever writer,  
r Six SHIL.

L."

acters, poli-  
their fidelity  
their charac-  
the aristo-  
ed with the  
ervation, as  
er class are  
l with more

ences with  
ardinal de  
nce, with a  
acters intro-  
esty's *dame*  
s; the Duc  
Chavigui ;  
Cinq-Mars ;  
chamber-  
t."—Morn-

which has  
d it. The  
untrodden  
cturesque,  
Mr. James  
y superior  
—Literary

